

Non-Regular Military Forces in India

Report of the
Auxiliary and Territorial Forces
Committee

Dated 23rd January 1925

VOLUME II

Government of India Publications are obtainable from the Government of India Central Publication Branch, 8, Hastings Street, Calcutta, and from the following Agents:—

EUROPE.

OFFICE OF THE HIGH COMMISSIONER FOR INDIA,

42, GROSVENOR GARDENS, LONDON, S.W. 1.

Constable & Co., 10, Orange Street, Leicester Square, London, W.C.
Kegan Paul, Trench, Trübner & Co., 68-74, Carter Lane, E.C., and 39, New Oxford Street, London, W.C.
Bernard Quaritch, 11, Grafton Street, New Bond Street, London, W.
P. S. King & Sons, 2 & 4, Great Smith Street, Westminster, London, S.W.
Grindlay & Co., 54, Parliament Street, London, S.W.
Luzac & Co., 46, Great Russell Street, London, W.C.
W. Thacker & Co., 2, Creed Lane, London, E.C.
T. Fisher Unwin, Ltd., 1, Adelphi Terrace, London, W.C.

Wheldon and Wesley, Ltd., 2, 3 & 4, Arthur Street, New Oxford Street, London, W.C. 2.

East and West Ltd., 3, Victoria Street, London, S.W.1.

B. H. Blackwell, 50 & 51, Broad Street, Oxford.

Deighton Bell & Co., Ltd., Cambridge.
Oliver and Boyd, Tweeddale Court, Edinburgh.

Ernest Leroux, 23, Rue Bonaparte, Paris.

Martinus Nijhoff, The Hague, Holland.

Otto Harrassowitz, Leipzig.

Friedländer und Sohn, Berlin.

INDIA AND CEYLON.

Provincial Book Depôts:

MADRAS:—Office of the Superintendent, Government Press, Mount Road, Madras.

BOMBAY:—Office of the Manager, Government Central Press, Bombay.

SIND:—Library attached to the Office of the Commissioner in Sind, Karachi.

BENGAL:—Office of the Bengal Secretariat Book Depôt, Writers' Buildings, Room No. 1.

Ground Floor, Calcutta.

UNITED PROVINCES OF AGRA AND OUDH:—Office of the Superintendent of Government Press, United Provinces of Agra and Oudh, Allahabad.

PUNJAB:—Office of the Government of Punjab, Lahore.

BURMA:—Office of the Superintendent, Government Printing, Burma, Rangoon.

CENTRAL PROVINCES AND BEHAR:—Office of the Central Provinces Secretariat, Nagpur.

ASSAM:—Office of the Superintendent, Assam Secretariat Press.

BIHAR AND ORISSA:—Office of the Superintendent, Government Printing, Bihar and Orissa, P. O. Guizarbagh, Patna.

COORG:—Office of the Chief Commissioner of Coorg, Bangalore.

NORTH-WEST FRONTIER PROVINCE:—Government Press, Peshawar.

Thacker, Spink & Co., Calcutta and Simla.

W. Newman & Co., Ltd., Calcutta.

R. Cambray & Co., Calcutta.

S. K. Lahiri & Co., Calcutta.

The Indian School Supply Depôt, 309, Bow Bazar Street, Calcutta, and 226, Nawabpur, Dacca.

Butterworth & Co. (India), Ltd., Calcutta.

Rai M. C. Sarcar Bahadur & Sons, 90-2A, Harrison Road, Calcutta.

The Weldon Library, 17, Park Street, Calcutta.

Standard Literature Company, Limited, Calcutta.

Association Press, Calcutta.

Chukerverity, Chatterjee & Co., Ltd., 13, College Square, Calcutta.

Higginbotham & Co., Madras.

V. Kalvanarama Iyer & Co., Madras.

P. R. Rama Iyer & Co., Madras.

Rochouse and Sons, Madras.

Bright & Co., Trivandrum.

V. S. Swaminathan, Bookseller, West Tower Street, Madras.

Thacker & Co., Ltd., Bombay.

D. B. Taraporevala, Sons & Co., Bombay.

Sunder Pandurang, Bombay.

Ram Chandra Govind & Sons, Kalbadevi, Bombay.

N. M. Tripathi & Co., Booksellers, Princess Street, Kalbadevi Road, Bombay.

Proprietor, New Kitabhkhana, Poona.

The Manager, Oriental Book Supplying Agency, 15, Shukrawar, Poona City.

R. S. Gondhalekar's Book Depôt, Publisher and Bookseller, Budhwar Chawk, Poona City.

Managing Director, Co-operative Bookstall, Booksellers and Publishers, Poona City.

The Standard Bookstall, Karachi, Rawalpindi, Murree, Lahore, Peshawar and Quetta.

Karsandas Narandas & Sons, Surat.

A. H. Wheeler & Co., Allahabad, Calcutta and Bombay.

N. B. Mathur, Supdt., Nazir Kanun Hind Press, Allahabad.

The North India Christian Tract and Book Society, 18, Clive Road, Allahabad.

Ram Dayal Agarwala, 184, Katra, Allahabad.

Manager, Newal Kishore Press, Lucknow.

The Upper India Publishing House, Ltd., 41, Aminabad Park, Lucknow.

Munshi Seeta Ram, Managing Proprietor, Indian Army Book Depôt, Juhl, Cawnpore.

Rai Sahib M. Gulab Singh & Sons, Mufid-i-Am Press, Lahore and Allahabad.

Rama Krishna & Sons, Booksellers, Anarkali, Lahore.

Furi Brothers, Booksellers and Publishers, Katcheri Road, Lahore.

Manager of the Imperial Book Depôt, 63, Chandney Chawk Street, Delhi.

Oxford Book and Stationery Company, Delhi.

Supdt., American Baptist Mission Press, Rangoon.

Proprietor, Rangoon Times Press, Rangoon.

The Modern Publishing House, Ltd., 30, Phavre Street, Rangoon.

The International Buddhist Book Depôt, Post Box No. 971, Rangoon.

Manager, the "Hitarada," Naezur.

S. C. Talukdar, Proprietor, Students & Co., Cooch Behar.

Times of Ceylon Co., Ltd.

The Manager, Ceylon Observer, Colombo.

The Manager, The Indian Book Shop, Benares City.

B. C. Basak, Esq., Proprietor, Albert Library, Dacca.

Report of the Committee appointed by the Governor General in Council to investigate and report what steps should be taken to improve and expand the Indian Territorial Force, so as to constitute it an efficient second line of reserve to the regular army, and also to remove all racial distinctions in the constitution of the Non-Regular Military Forces in India, including the Auxiliary Force.



(7) Oral Evidence of Witnesses—*contd.*

Honorary 2nd-Lieut. A. N. Wadhawa, 11-15th Punjab Regiment	288
Major E. B. Mangin, M. C., 2nd Bombay Pioneers (late Adjutant, 11-19th Hyderabad Regiment)	297
Khan Bahadur Khawaja Mohammad Nur (Bihar and Orissa)	304
Captain K. S. Caldwell, O. C., Patna, U. T. C.	314
Major H. S. Suhrawardy, M.L.C., I. T. F. Medical Corps (Bengal)	321
Captain (Local Major) W. A. J. Hinds, Adjutant, 11-2nd Bombay Pioneers	333
Honorary Lieutenant (Local Captain) J. C. Oonwala, 11-2nd Bombay Pioneers	335
Honorary 2nd-Lieut. S. P. Singha, 11-15th Punjab Regiment	338
Honorary 2nd-Lieut. Tikka Sahib Surindra Singh Bedi, 11-1st Punjab Regiment	349
Captain J. N. Bannerjee, Bar-at-Law (Bengal)	354
Mr. F. L. Brayne, M. C., I.C.S. (Punjab)	368
Major H. S. Stewart, D. A. D., A. & T. F., P. & A. Dist. (Bengal)	375
Lieut. P. W. McKie, Delhi Contingent, Auxiliary Force	381
Lieut.-Colonel W. M. Craddock, D.S.O., M.C., O.C., Calcutta Scottish	383
Mr. H. R. Nevill, C.I.E., O.B.E., V.D., I.C.S. (U. P.)	390
Major W. J. Nance, Adjutant, 11-3rd Madras Regiment	405
Honorary 2nd-Lieut. The Rajah of Kalikote, 11-3rd Madras Regiment	410
Lieutenant (Local Captain) F. Maxwell-Lawford, Adjutant, 5th (Madras) Battalion, U. T. C.	415
Mr. K. C. De, C.I.E., I.C.S. (Bengal)	423
Mr. Palekanda Mudappa, B.A.B.L., M.L.C. (Coorg)	432
Captain K. L. Fasken, Adjutant, 11-20th Burma Rifles	435
Honorary Lieut. L. V. Po, 11-20th Burma Rifles	441
Kanwar Ganpati Singh of Kharwa (Rajputana)	447
Mr. C. D. M. Hindley, Chief Commissioner of Railways	455
(8) Estimated cost of the Committee	465

Proceedings of the Auxiliary and Territorial Forces Committee.

1. The Committee held preliminary meetings in Simla on June 10th and 11th in order to decide upon the best method of collecting the information necessary to enable them to accomplish their task. The Chairman informed the meeting that a letter had been sent to all Local Governments asking for their opinions on the future of the non-regular forces in India. It was decided that, when their replies were received, a questionnaire should be prepared dealing with all important points raised therein, and that this questionnaire should be sent out to selected persons, official and non-official, who were either directly connected with the non-regular forces or who had taken special interest in them. Their replies, together with those of Local Governments would form a suitable basis upon which the Committee could commence their discussions. Having considered these replies and taken the oral evidence of such witnesses as seemed to the Committee suitable or were suggested by Local Governments, the Committee should be in a position to make its recommendations.

It was decided that the next meeting should be held immediately before the September session of the Legislative Assembly.

2. It proved impossible for the Committee to meet again until November and the second meeting was held in Delhi on November 10th. The President, after extending a hearty welcome to the members of the Committee, pointed out that much of the written evidence of witnesses had only recently been received and printed, and in consequence had only just been circulated to them, and suggested that the consideration of this part of the evidence should be postponed until after the examination of the witnesses who were to appear before them in person. This course was agreed to and in addition it was decided to form a sub-committee consisting of Sir Sivaswamy Aiyer and Captain Ajab Khan to consider and report on the various questions included in Sections A and E, of the questionnaire, which deal respectively with 'Pay and Allowances' and 'Recommended Amendments to the I. T. F. Act and Rules'.

The Secretary then read a note, prepared by the General Staff, on the military requirements of a second line for India, and the implications of any form of change from the present system, and later the sections of the I. T. F. Act dealing with the liability for service, conditions of service, system of training, and pay and allowances of the Force. After he had explained the present composition of the Force, the Committee adjourned until the next day.

THIRD MEETING.

November 11th, 1924.

3. The following witnesses were interrogated :—

Major H. S. Cardew, M. C., Adjutant, 11/18th Royal Garhwal Rifles.

Lt. (local Capt.) Raja Sher Mohammed Khan, Adjutant, 11/13th Frontier Force Rifles.

Major N. M. Grylls, Adjutant, 11/1st Punjab Regiment.

Hony. 2nd Lt. F. Haider Khan, M.A., B.Sc., 3rd (United Provinces) Battalion, U. T. C. (Aligarh).

FOURTH MEETING.

November 12th, 1924.

4. The following witnesses were interrogated :—

Hony. 2nd Lieutenant A. N. Wadhwa, 11/15th Punjab Regiment.

Major E. B. Mangin, M.C., 2nd Bombay Pioneers, late Adjutant, 11/19th Hyderabad Regiment.

Khan Bahadur Khwaja Mohammad Nur, President, I. T. F. Advisory Committee, Bihar and Orissa.

Captain K. S. Caldwell, O. C. Patna University Training Corps.

Major H. S. Suhrawardy, M.L.C., I. T. F. Medical Corps (Bengal).

Major W. A. J. Hinds, Adjutant, 11/2nd Bombay Pioneers.

Hony. Lieut. (Local Capt.) J. C. Oonwalla, 11/2nd Bombay Pioneers.

FIFTH MEETING.

November 13th, 1924.

5. The following witnesses were interrogated :—

- Hony. 2nd Lieut. S. P. Singha, 11/15th Punjab Regiment.
 Hony. 2nd Lieutenant Tikka Sahib Sarindra Singh Bedi, 11/1st Punjab Regiment.
 Capt. J. N. Banerjee, Bar-at-Law (Bengal).
 Mr. F. L. Brayne, M.C., I.C.S., Deputy Commissioner, Gurgaon.
 Major H. S. Stewart, 15th Punjab Regiment, Deputy Assistant Director, Auxiliary and Territorial Forces, Presidency and Assam District.
 Lieutenant P. W. McKie, Delhi Contingent, Auxiliary Force.
 Lt.-Colonel W. M. Craddock, D.S.O., M.C., O.C., Calcutta Scottish, Auxiliary Force.

SIXTH MEETING.

November 14th, 1924.

6. The following witnesses were interrogated :—

- Lt.-Col. H. R. Nevill, C.I.E., O.B.E., V.D., I.C.S., District Magistrate, Agra.
 Major W. J. Nance, Adjutant, 11/3rd Madras Regiment.
 Hony. 2nd/Lt. The Raja of Kalikote, 11/3rd Madras Regiment.
 Lt. (local Capt.) F. Maxwell-Lawford, Adjutant, Madras University Training Corps.
 Mr. K. C. De, C.I.E., I.C.S., Commissioner, Presidency Division, Bengal.
 Mr. Palekanda Mudappa, B.A., B.L., M.L.C. (Coorg).

SEVENTH MEETING.

November 15th, 1924.

7. The following witnesses were interrogated :—

- Capt. K. L. Fasken, Adjutant, 11/20th Burma Rifles.
 Hony. Lieut. L. V. Po, 11/20th Burma Rifles.
 Kunwar Ganpati Singh of Kharwa (Rajputana).
 Mr. C. D. M. Hindley, Chief Commissioner of Railways.

8. From November 17th to 22nd the Committee met daily to consider the recommendations to be made to the Government of India with regard to the constitution and composition of the U. T. C., I. T. F. and A. F., and the removal of racial distinctions in them. The Committee then dispersed to consider its report.

EIGHTH MEETING.

9. On January 23rd, 1925, the Committee re-assembled and finally passed and signed the report, for presentation to the Government of India.

LETTER TO THE CHIEF SECRETARIES TO THE GOVERNMENTS OF MADRAS, BOMBAY, BENGAL, THE UNITED PROVINCES, THE PUNJAB, BURMA AND BIHAR AND ORISSA, THE HON'BLE THE CHIEF COMMISSIONER AND AGENT TO THE GOVERNOR-GENERAL, NORTH-WEST FRONTIER PROVINCE, THE HON'BLE THE AGENT TO THE GOVERNOR-GENERAL IN RAJPUTANA AND CHIEF COMMISSIONER, AJMER-MERWARA, THE HON'BLE THE RESIDENT IN MYSORE AND CHIEF COMMISSIONER, COORG, AND THE CHIEF COMMISSIONER, DELHI, No. A-27033-1 (A.G., A.T.F.), DATED THE 1ST APRIL 1924.

With reference to the attached copy of a resolution which was accepted by the Government of India in the Legislative Assembly on the 5th February 1924, I am directed to say that it is proposed to convene a Committee, as soon as possible, to consider the question of the reorganisation of the Indian Territorial Force.

2. It is desired to place before the Committee as much information as can be obtained with regard to the Indian Territorial Force as at present constituted, and the Government of India would therefore be glad if, after consultation with the local Territorial Force Advisory Committee and the local military authority (i.e., the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief of the Command), you would favour them with any practical suggestions for the improvement of the Force under the heads noted below :—

(i) Pay and allowances.

(ii) Popularity of the Force.

(iii) Methods of selecting candidates for commissions.

(iv) Improvement of the Force generally, having regard to the role for which it has been constituted.

(v) A list of selected persons whom it is considered the Committee should summon for examination. (The number should be limited to what the Local Government, in consultation with the local military authority, i.e., General Officer Commanding-in-Chief of the Command, consider essential).

3. The Government of India would also be glad to be furnished with particulars of any reasonable complaints and grievances which the local Territorial Force Advisory Committee may desire to bring to notice.

RESOLUTION.

That this Assembly recommends to the Governor General in Council that a Committee, including members of the Legislature, be immediately appointed to investigate and report what steps should be taken to improve and expand the Indian Territorial Force so as to constitute it an efficient second line of reserve to the regular Army and also to remove all racial distinctions in the constitution of the non-regular military forces in India including the Auxiliary Force.

LETTER FROM THE OFFICIATING CHIEF SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BENGAL,
No. 6740-P., DATED THE 11TH JULY 1924.

I am directed to refer to your letter No. A-27033-1 (A. G., A. T. F.), dated the 1st April 1924, and subsequent reminders, regarding the opinion of this Government on certain questions affecting the organisation of the Indian Territorial Force.

In reply, I am to observe that the opinions of the several Associations consulted have only recently been received, while some have not yet replied. In these circumstances it has not been possible for the Governor in Council to give the matter adequate consideration. I am to communicate, however, the following provisional views, and it is presumed that this Government will be consulted when the Committee has reported.

Pay and allowances.—On the whole the Government of Bengal are inclined to consider that the pay and allowances at present provided during the training period are sufficient, but they agree with the General Officer Commanding, Presidency and Assam District, that a monthly retaining allowance might be introduced during non-training periods following the principle adopted in the case of the Indian Army Reserve. Final orders are still awaited as to the pay to be drawn by Government servants when on military duty, and this Government would recommend that formal orders should be passed authorising them to receive their full Government pay in addition to travelling expenses and the allowance permissible under the Act.

Popularity of the Force.—It is probable that the Bengal Unit has suffered in popularity through the nomenclature adopted, this unit being, it is understood, a section of the 11-19th Hyderabad Regiment under which name it is known. The name is believed to represent the place of the unit in the organisation of the Indian Army as a whole, but it conveys nothing in Bengal and may possibly have an adverse effect on recruitment through giving rise to some idea that recruits are liable to be sent for training outside Bengal.

Provided that no practical difficulty will be caused by naming the unit as the Bengal Territorial Battalion, without disturbing its technical relation to the regular army, I am to make this recommendation.

The local Territorial Advisory Committee have advised with a view to increase its popularity that the uniform of the Territorial Force should be revised in some points, such as the issue of helmets instead of pith hats, and shorts instead of pantaloons. These are details which will doubtless come for the consideration of the Committee and Government consider that any concession possible should be made to local preference in matters of this kind.

Candidates for commission.—The General Officer Commanding, Presidency and Assam District, recommends selection by Government, in consultation with the local Advisory Board, of men from the ranks whose names will then be submitted to the General Officer Commanding for approval. The Governor in Council entertains some doubt as to whether it is desirable that Government should intervene in the matter of commissions before names go to the General Officer Commanding, Presidency and Assam District, but as at present advised would accept the opinion of this officer in the matter.

Improvement of the Force generally.—The question of the improvement of the Force generally is primarily a matter of military interest and the General Officer Commanding, Presidency and Assam District, has suggested that, in order to bring the Force up to the standard suitable for a second line, six months' preliminary training is necessary. The Governor in Council appreciates the advantages of such a matter from the strictly military point of view, but is of opinion that this would tend to discourage recruitment as training. He is therefore inclined to put forward as an alternative suggestion that training should so far as possible be available all the year round at fixed holidays and weekends. A suitable period for prolonged training would be in connection with the X'mas holidays.

Report of the Committee appointed by the Governor General in Council to investigate and report what steps should be taken to improve and expand the Indian Territorial Force, so as to constitute it an efficient second line of reserve to the regular army, and also to remove all racial distinctions in the constitution of the Non-Regular Military Forces in India, including the Auxiliary Force.

2. In order to bring this material up to a standard suitable for a 2nd line, 90 days* preliminary training is considered necessary and subsequently 28 days every year, not necessarily consecutive. This would mean in some cases temporary accommodation in barracks and more amenities of life for the men during the 90 days' preliminary training.

3. The Territorial Force in this province is only territorial in name, more propaganda is required to instil into the recruiting areas, that the object of the Territorial Force is not a means of drawing a salary from Government nor a stepping stone afterwards to a Government employment. The time has also now come, when the class composition of Territorial units should be definitely fixed in Bengal, Bihar and Orissa Provinces.

It is suggested for this province—

For full battalion	{	1 company Rajputs }	For the wing.
		1 company Ahirs	
		1 company Muhammadans.	
		1 company mixed (Bengalis, Brahmins, Beharis, Khyasthas, etc.).	

Bihar and Orissa Territorial Force should be separated from Bengal Territorial Force, even if the total strength of one battalion for each province is not sanctioned. They should have a separate budget allotment and all correspondence and accounts should be kept separate.

4. A list of selected persons to be examined.

BIHAR AND ORISSA.

(1) Khan Sahib Khawaja Muhammad Nur, President, Legislative Assembly, Bihar and Orissa—President, Advisory Board. Address—Gya, Bihar and Orissa.

(2) Major E. B. Mangin, M.C., Adjutant, 11-19th Hyderabad Regiment, Bihar and Orissa Wing.

The above officer is being relieved of his present duties by Major Ransford.

As the latter officer has had no previous experience of Territorial work, it is suggested that if Major E. B. Mangin has been relieved of his duties before the Committee assembles, that he may be summoned from Agra, United Provinces, where he takes up the duties of 2nd-in-Command, 10-2nd Bombay Pioneers.

BENGAL.

(1) Major H. S. Sulrawardy, M.L.C., President, Advisory Committee, Bengal. Address—Agra.

(2) Captain Hyde, Adjutant, 11-19th Hyderabad Regiment, Bengal Wing.†

The following suggestions were put forward by the Adjutant, 11-19th Hyderabad Regiment, Bengal Wing:—

(i) No remarks.

(ii) No remarks.

(iii) The method of selecting candidates for commissions to remain as at present.

Territorial officers should obtain commissions as British officers after an approved term of service.

*I suggest six months' preliminary training.

+I concur.

T. A. C.

†To which I would add Major H. S. Stuart, D.A.D., A. and T.F., Presidency and Assam District.

T. A. C.

T. A. C.

(iv) If organized on Auxiliary Force lines—

One company at Calcutta.

One company at Dacca.*

No extra expenditure involved as local buildings could be utilised.

He also suggests the reduction of University Corps to one company for each University on account of expense.

Name of Bengal Wing to be changed from present designation to "Bengal Territorial Battalion."†

— E. B. MANGIN, Major,

Adjutant, 11-19th Hyderabad Regiment,
Bihar and Orissa Wing.

LETTER FROM MAJOR H. SUHRAWARDY, M.L.C., PRESIDENT, ADVISORY COMMITTEE, BENGAL, TO C. W. GURNER, Esq., I.C.S., DATED THE 8TH JUNE 1924.

In continuation of my demi-official letter of the 29th May forwarding an advance copy of the minutes of a meeting of the Bengal Advisory Committee, Indian Territorial Force, I beg to send the enclosed complete minutes together with a note embodying the remarks from the Military Member on three items. Captain J. N. Banerji and myself have signed the minutes in token of approval as they stand. Captain Hyde has also signed them, but made the enclosed remarks against three items. There is no real difference of opinion between any of us on any important issues. This replaces the minutes sent in advance which might now be returned to me.

LETTER FROM MAJOR H. SUHRAWARDY, M.L.C., PRESIDENT, TERRITORIAL FORCE ADVISORY COMMITTEE, TO THE DEPUTY SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BENGAL, DATED THE 20TH MAY 1924.

With reference to your No. 123-35-P.D., Political Department, Political Branch, dated Darjeeling, the 2nd April, and your demi-official No. 508-P.D., dated 7th May 1924, I beg to forward herewith minutes of a meeting of the Bengal Territorial Force Advisory Committee held in Calcutta on the 14th instant.

I am afraid patriotism has not yet manifested itself spontaneously in the direction of exposing one's personal safety by participation in military or quasi-military movements in the country. On the other hand, efforts have been made by certain parties to create an atmosphere of suspicion against Government's intention. The better-minded people, who have helped the cause and joined the Force, deserve every consideration and praise. The suggestions, I believe, would improve their status and serve as an example for others to follow.

Minutes of a meeting of the Bengal Territorial Force Advisory Committee held at South Barrack, Fort William, Calcutta, at 10 a.m. on 14th May 1924.

PRESENT.

Major Hassan Suhrawardy—President.

Captain J. N. Banerji, Barrister-at-Law—Non-official Member.

Captain G. L. Hyde—Military Member.

Letter No. A.27033-1 (A.G., A.T.F.) from Government of India, Army Department, dated Simla, 1st April 1924, was considered and the following

*I doubt this. Armoury required at Dacca. Possibly also at Faridpur and Mymensingh.

†I concur.

T. A. C.

T. A. C.

LETTER FROM THE HONORARY SECRETARY, BRITISH INDIAN ASSOCIATION, TO THE
DEPUTY SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BENGAL, POLITICAL DEPARTMENT,
POLITICAL BRANCH, No. 440, DATED THE 25TH JUNE 1924.

I am directed by the Committee of the British Indian Association to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 121-27-P.D., dated Darjeeling, the 22nd April last, forwarding a copy of letter No. A-27033-1 (A.G., A.T.F.), dated the 1st April 1924, and enclosure, from the Government of India, Army Department, regarding the question of the reorganisation of the Indian Territorial Force and in reply to submit the following observations on the same.

2. As the members of the Indian Territorial Force come from respectable classes, it is only reasonable that their pay and allowances should be more than those of an ordinary sepoy and their food also should be correspondingly of a superior quality. Considering that most of these young men leave their comfortable homes to go through a serious course of military training, it is certainly desirable that the food supplied to them should be equal to the physical strain to which they are put. My Committee understand that the food given to the Territorials whilst in training camp consists of Burma rice and coarse dal which is hardly conducive to their health and is indeed positively repellant to all of them. My Committee suggest that those who are accustomed to a meat diet should have the same served out at least once in the course of the day and the quantity of meat to be given to each should be half a pound and the quantity of rice now supplied (one and a half pound each) may be reduced to one pound of rice or atta.

3. Recruiting for the Force should be entrusted to local Committees, who may be personally in touch with the prospective candidates and the number of the Territorial Force in Bengal at any rate should be raised to one full battalion. Meetings, route-marches should be held in different parts of the country for the purpose of getting recruits. Commissions in the army should be thrown open to members of the Territorial Force to suitable candidates and commissions in the Territorial Force should not be given to outsiders, unless such candidates have had previous military training.

4. It may also be suggested that a regular Bengali Regiment should be constituted so as to provide an opening to those Bengali youths who may prefer a military career for their livelihood.

5. For examination of candidates before the Committee it is desirable that men of experience alone should be selected for giving evidence before the Committee. In this connection, the first name that readily suggests itself to my Committee is that of Captain J. N. Banerji, who has been connected with volunteering for a quarter of a century and at the present moment holds the rank of Captain, having gradually risen from the rank of a private.

6. Those members of the Territorial Force who reside in Calcutta may have their training given in the same way as members of the Auxiliary Force and finish up their annual training in camp for a fortnight. The same remarks are applicable in respect of members of the Territorial Force located in Dacca.

7. In conclusion I am directed to suggest that the problem has to be approached from a point of view wider than that of the immediate return in money and in fighting capacity from a strictly military point of view. In the early days of the East India Company certain castes and tribes of Bengal and Bihar afforded recruits to the sepoy army. The recruiting ground gradually shifted to the United Provinces, the Punjab, the North-West Frontier Province and Nepal. From the point of view of the immediate return for military purposes this shifting of the recruiting ground was perhaps natural, but the result has been that many of the Indian provinces which at one time either in the early British days or in pre-British days provided their own soldiers have now for many decades past ceased to provide recruits to the army. From the point of view of self-defence of India as a whole it is very necessary to encourage recruitment in those provinces which for the reasons stated have ceased to supply recruits for a long time past. The conditions of these provinces differ in material respects. In methods of recruitment, pay, food, of each province. Without such special consideration suited to the peculiarities of each province the success of the movement will be retarded. My Committee, therefore, urge that this aspect of the question should not be ignored.

LETTER FROM THE OFFICIATING CHIEF SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BIHAR AND ORISSA, No. 377-P.R., DATED THE 10TH JUNE 1924.

I am directed to refer to Major Lumby's letter No. A-27033-1 (A.G., A.T.F.), dated the 1st April 1924, on the above subject and to submit the following recommendation which have been made in consultation with the local Indian Territorial Force Advisory Committee.

2. (a) *Pay and allowance.*—Two suggestions have been put forward for the payment of a retaining fee during the period when the Force is not under training—(1) the payment of a monthly fee of Rs. 3 and (2) the payment of an annual bonus of Rs. 16 when the recruit rejoins for the annual training. His Excellency in Council prefers the former alternative as marking the continuity of connection with the corps. But it is largely a question of funds and the second alternative may be considered, if a monthly payment would cost too much.

(b) *Clothing.*—The recruits, on completion of their training at the camp of exercise, have to return their clothing and equipment. It is said that many of the men enrolled here last season went back practically naked to their villages. It has been suggested that each recruit should be given a free issue of mufti or "Hindustani Kapra" to be retained by him on disbandment, and His Excellency in Council considers that this would be an incentive to join the force.

(c) *Improvement of the Force generally.*—If it is intended that the Territorial Force should be used as a second line, three months' preliminary training and thirty days' annual training seem essential to secure the necessary standard of efficiency.

(d) *Selection of candidates for commissions.*—The Local Government consider that, generally speaking, suitable candidates may fairly be expected to win their commissions from the ranks. The experiment of forming a platoon of special candidates for training as officers was actually tried, when the local Territorial Force was in camp last cold weather, and as a result certain persons were selected and recommended for commissions. It was felt, however, that the annual training in the case of such candidates should be supplemented by special instruction at a central school for the training of officers, as the existing local arrangements did not provide adequate facilities for officers' training. I am to suggest for consideration the possibility of sending selected officers for training to a central school or deputing them for three months to a territorial battalion or affiliated group.

(e) *Nomenclature.*—I am to invite a reference to my letter No. 2546-P., dated the 19th April 1924, in which the unsuitability of the present nomenclature of the provincial battalion was pointed out and to request that the proposal made therein may be laid before the Committee.

(f) *Improved medical attendance at the time of annual training.*—The Local Government are prepared to allow two or three Assistant Surgeons to join the Force and attend camps of exercise as medical officers. The General Officer Commanding, Presidency and Assam District, has been addressed on the subject of granting such men commissions.

(g) *Pay of Government officers called up and embodied for duty with the Indian Territorial Force.*—A reference was made to the Army Department on the 18th August 1923, but no orders have yet been received.

3. I am to enclose copies of (1) a communiqué issued by the Local Government when the local Indian Territorial Force was inaugurated, which contains the views of the Local Government as to the ultimate constitution of the Force; (2) the Resolution (No. 2644-P., dated the 12th April 1924) issued by the Local Government on the report of the Adjutant on the last annual training. In both the desirability of organising a separate unit for the province is emphasized.

4. The following gentlemen are suggested as suitable witnesses to be examined by the Committee:—

Major Mangin, late Adjutant (now at Agra).
Khan Bahadur Khawar Muhammad Nur, President, Advisory Committee.
Captain K. S. Caldwell, Officer Commanding, Patna University Training Corps.

(The last named with special reference to conditions of service in the University Training Corps.)

LETTER FROM THE OFFICIATING CHIEF SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BIHAR AND ORISSA, TO THE GENERAL OFFICER COMMANDING, PRESIDENCY AND ASSAM DISTRICT, No. 2634-P., DATED THE 12TH APRIL 1924.

I am directed to say that Major E. B. Mangin has brought to the notice of the Local Government the difficulty which he has experienced during the recent camp of the Bihar and Orissa Wing of the 11th-19th Hyderabad Regiment in connection with the medical attendance of the members of the Force. The staff of the British Station Hospital at Dinapore did all they could to help in the matter in spite of being understaffed. To avoid similar difficulties in future the Local Government are willing to allow two or three Assistant Surgeons to join the Force and attend the camps of exercise as medical officers. I am to enquire whether such officers could be granted commission as medical officers in the Indian Territorial Force.

GOVERNMENT OF BIHAR AND ORISSA.

POLITICAL DEPARTMENT.

COMMUNIQUE.

Constitution of a Unit of the Indian Territorial Force in Bihar and Orissa.

The formation of a Unit of the Indian Territorial Force in Bihar and Orissa has now been sanctioned. The objects and conditions of service in the Force were explained in a communiqué published in February 1922 which is now republished for information. This Unit will consist of two sections, one of which will be known as the Patna University Training Corps and the other as the Provincial Territorial Force: enrolment for both these sections has commenced.

2. The Patna University Training Corps, in common with other University Companies, will be of a special character and will be made up of graduates and undergraduates of affiliated colleges. Dr. K. S. Caldwell of Patna College will be the Commanding Officer of the Corps and Major E. B. Mangin, M.C., will be the Adjutant. Enrolment has already begun.

3. At the outset there will be one battalion of the Territorial Force for Bengal and Bihar and Orissa, two companies being recruited in each Province. The battalion will be known as the 11-19th Hyderabad Regiment. The name is not intended to imply any connexion with Hyderabad, nor will recruits be sent there for training. If sufficient recruits are forthcoming, it may be possible eventually to have a separate battalion for this Province. An Advisory Committee consisting of the Hon'ble Khan Bahadur Khawaja Muhammad Nur, as President, Major E. B. Mangin, M.C., and Babu Nirsu Narayan Singh, M. L. C., has been formed. Any communication should be addressed to Major Mangin, M.C., Adjutant, at Patna.

4. The Local Government have decided that the recruitment for the Territorial Force should, in the first place, be from the districts of Shahabad and Saran, and the District Officers have accordingly been asked to enrol candidates. Persons living in Shahabad and Saran who wish to join may obtain forms of enrolment from the offices of the District Magistrates. They should fill them up and return them to the District Magistrate who will retain them until the Advisory Committee are in a position to arrange for the applicants to be medically examined, and, if found fit, enrolled and attested. Each recruit of the provincial Territorial Force will be paid at the rate of Rs. 15 per mensem with rations, and will receive his uniform during the period of training, the uniform to be returned to camp on completion of that period. Each recruit should be informed that he renders himself liable to prosecution if, after enrolment, he does not appear on the days fixed at the training camp, Dinapore. The actual dates of the period of training will be decided by the Advisory Committee. They will probably be from the middle of January to the middle of March.

5. Any recruit coming to Patna may arrange for enlistment direct with the Adjutant at the New Circuit House, Patna. If an individual comes especially to enlist, Government allow 3rd class return railway fare plus four annas a day detention allowance, or by road (if there is no railway) annas two per 15 miles or part thereof towards the cost of his journey.

APPENDIX.

GOVERNMENT OF BIHAR AND ORISSA.

POLITICAL DEPARTMENT.

COMMUNIQUE.

As many enquiries have been received regarding possibility of a Territorial Unit in Bihar and Orissa and the conditions of service therein, the following statement may be of general interest :—

The general principle underlying the Indian Territorial Force is the acceptance by Indians of a larger share of responsibility in the matter of the defence of India, and the maintenance of law and order both within the country and on its borders. The geographical situation of India is such that the maintenance of a standing army of a size considerably larger than that required in the other parts of the Empire is inevitable. The Territorial Force is to be a second line of defence like the Militia as maintained in England. Given an adequately trained second line of defence connected with the permanent army, and it is possible to allow the numbers of the latter to be fixed on the assumption that in the hour of trial the necessary number of trained men will be forthcoming to be made ready for service. It is necessary to emphasize, therefore, at the start that the Territorial Force is not, as has been sometimes thought, merely a volunteer force to be used on ceremonial occasions, but a real military unit destined for serious use, should occasion arise, as part and parcel of the regular army. It is not a case of playing at being soldiers but of real preparation for the stern business of war.

The Indian Territorial Force will consist of two sections : first the University Training Corps, which possesses a special character, and secondly the Territorial or Provincial units which should be organized and trained on the analogy of the militia as a second line to the Indian Army. The University Training Corps was started under the Indian Defence Force Act, 1917, and will be conducted on lines closely following the course hitherto laid down, the training of units being continuous throughout the period of residence at the University. These units will be restricted to graduates and undergraduates in residence at the University and affiliated colleges. They were first sanctioned in October 1918 as part of the Indian Defence Force under the designation of University Companies. They ceased to exist when the Auxiliary Force Act came into operation on the 18th October 1920.

The Indian Territorial Force Act (XLVIII of 1920) provides in section 4 that "the Governor General in Council may constitute for any province one or more corps or units of the Indian Territorial Force and may disband any corps or units so constituted". University Corps is defined as meaning "any corps of the Indian Territorial Force constituted for the appointment thereto of students of, and other persons connected with, the University established by law in British India or college affiliated to such University". Application has been made to the Government of India for the constitution of a University Corps for the Province of Bihar and Orissa. In the *Gazette of India*, dated August 6, 1921, the rules under sub-section (1) of section 13 of the Indian Territorial Force Act made by the Governor General in Council were published. The Commander-in-Chief can also make regulations consistent with this Act and these rules provide generally for all details connected with the organisation and personnel of the Indian Territorial Force and for the duties, military training, clothing, equipment, allowances and leave of persons enrolled. In particular and without prejudice to the generality of the foregoing power, such regulations may specify the courses of training or instruction to be followed by any person or class of persons enrolled.

In the case of the University Training Corps recruits will be required to undergo 90 drills of one hour each to be completed in six months from the date of enrolment, and those who have completed a recruit's course either in the Indian Defence Force or in the Territorial Force will have to do two hours' drill weekly throughout the period of their college terms. While this note deals in more detail with the other section of the Force, it may be pointed out

that it will be from among men who have served in the University Training Corps, at any rate in part, that officers will be sought for the provincial units as expansion proceeds.

The Territorial Force of Bihar and Orissa other than the University Training Corps is affiliated to the 11-19th Hyderabad Regiment whose Headquarters, viz., Benares, is the nearest training centre of a regular unit, as there are no training centres of regular units in Bihar and Orissa.

In exercise of the powers conferred by section 4 of the Indian Territorial Force Act, 1920, the Governor General in Council has sanctioned two companies for Bihar and Orissa (C and D Companies), vide *Gazette of India* (Army Department), No. 1153, dated the 17th August 1923. These two companies can be expanded as progress is made by orders of the General Officer Commanding, Presidency and Assam District, Fort William, Calcutta.

The conditions of service under the Territorial Force Act, 1920, are quite clear. Rules under that Act were published in the *Gazette of India*, dated the 6th August 1921, and may be shortly summarized.

As regards enrolment the candidate must be a person of good character, free from criminal antecedents, who has attained the age of 18 years (or for a University Corps 17 years) and be under the age of 31.

Exception.—A soldier discharged from His Majesty's Indian Forces with not less than three years' approved service and with a good character, may be enrolled if he has not attained the age of 35 and does not belong to the Indian Army Reserve.

All recruits will have to pass the usual medical examination. The requirements are:—Height 5' 6" or over; chest 31" to 33" expansion or over; good eyesight hearing and freedom from venereal disease. Recruits must enlist for six years. Training for the first year will be 56 days, i.e., 28 days preliminary and 28 days annual training, both periods to be continuous. During training Government give free rations and clothing, the latter to be returned on completion of training. Pay will be received at Indian Army rates, i.e., Rs. 15 and third class railway fare to and from the recruit's house, plus four annas a day subsistence allowance. If sufficient numbers are raised by that time, the first training will take place at Dinapore during the months of January, February and March 1924.

The form of application for enrolment is as follows:—

Subject.	Particulars to be filled by the applicant.
Name in full	
Father's name	
Religion, class and tribe	
Present address in full	
Permanent address in full	
Date of birth	
If a naturalized British subject, date of naturalization	
Present trade or profession	
Previous Military service, if any	
Particular branch, corps or unit for service in which enrolment is desired	
Signature _____	
Date _____	

Signature of— { (a) District Magistrate,
(b) Recruiting Officer,
(c) Officer Commanding.

Indian Territorial Force,

Date _____

Persons desirous of being enrolled should apply either to the Officer Commanding the Corps or unit in which he desires to be enrolled, or to the District Magistrate of the district in which he ordinarily resides. The following is the form which will be filled up before enrolment :—

Serial No.	Questions to be put before enrolment.	Number.
1	2	3
1	What is your name?	1
2	What is your father's name?	2
3	Are you a British subject?	3
4	What is your village thana—taluk and district?	4
5	What is your present trade, profession or occupation?	5
6	Where are you employed?	6
7	What are your educational qualifications?	7
8	What is your age?	8
9	Have you ever been transported or imprisoned or whipped or ordered to furnish security for good behaviour?	9
10	Do you now belong to His Majesty's Forces, the Reserve or the Imperial Service Troops of any Indian State or the Nepal State Army?	10
11	Have you ever served in His Majesty's Forces, the Reserve, the Indian Defence Force or the Imperial Service Troops of any Indian State or the Nepal State Army? If so, state in which the period of service and the cause of discharge.	11
12	Have you truly stated the whole, if any, of your previous military service?	12
13	Are you willing to be enrolled under the Indian Territorial Force Act, 1920?	13
14	In which branch, corps or unit do you desire to be enrolled?	14
15	Are you willing to undergo military training and to perform military service as specified in the Act and to allow no caste usages to interfere with your military duty?	15
	<i>Note.</i> —Non-interference with caste usages will be observed exactly as in the case of the regular army.	
16	Are you willing to serve until discharge as provided in the Act?	16
17	Have you ever previously applied for enrolment under the Act, and if so, with what result?	17
18	Have you been dismissed from the Indian Territorial Force?	18
19	Do you solemnly declare that the answers you have made to the questions in this form are true and that no part of them is false, and that you are willing to fulfil the engagements made?	19

Signature _____

Every person accepted for enrolment will be enrolled for a period of six years from the date of attestation, *i.e.*, the date when he makes the affirmation or takes the oath of allegiance at the time of enrolment. He may be discharged if convicted of any offence punishable with imprisonment, or if he has made any false statement when filling up any form, or if his services are no longer required, or if he is medically unfit. Questions of recruitment and discharge will be amongst those dealt with by an Advisory Committee. Whilst under training he is subject to the provisions of the Indian Army Act, 1911, and the rules under that Act with certain modifications. Every person enrolled will be bound to serve in any corps or unit of the Indian Territorial Force to which he has been appointed or transferred or is for the time being attached, and will be liable for military service :—

- (a) when called out with any portion of the Indian Territorial Force by an order of the senior military officer present either to act in support of the civil power or to provide guards which, in the opinion of such officer, are essential; or

- (b) when any portion of the Indian Territorial Force to which he belongs has been embodied to support or supplement His Majesty's regular forces in India in the event of an emergency by a notification directing such embodiment issued by the Governor General in Council and published in the *Gazette of India*; or
- (c) when attached at his own request to any regular forces.

He will not be required to perform military service beyond the limits of India save under a general or special order of the Governor General in Council. Section 10 of the Indian Territorial Force Act also provides that any portion of the Indian Territorial force which, having been called out or embodied under section 9, is performing military service shall be replaced by regular troops or otherwise as soon as circumstances permit, and shall not be required to perform such service after such replacement has been effected to the satisfaction of the senior military officer in charge, or after the cancellation of the order or notification under clause (a) or (b), as the case may be, of section 9.

One of the most frequent questions put in connection with the Territorial Force is,—From what class of the community will this force be recruited? The answer is, from all classes who have in the past been accepted for military service and in this province preferably from the Muhammadans, Brahmans, Rajputs, Ahirs, and others who came forward for recruitment during the war. The second question is,—Why should an educated man enrol himself or try and get others to enrol? The answer to this is to be found in the single word 'Patriotism.' The demand has of late been increasingly made that Indians should take a greater part in the defence of their own country. That opportunity is now offered. The third question is,—Who will be the officers? The answer is that at first for instructional purposes the services of officers and probably of non-commissioned officers or from among the ranks of demobilized soldiers will be lent from the regular army and it may be noted that this in itself places a limit on the numbers that can be enrolled until the earlier recruits have been sufficiently trained to take their place as officers or non-commissioned officers. The criterion in the selection of officers is the recognized military standard of fitness to command in the field. Keeness and aptitude for military service are essential qualifications.

Our aim in Bihar and Orissa is to raise, apart from the University Corps, a full battalion. It is improbable that sufficient numbers will be forthcoming at first and we may have to be content with sending a platoon or a company to Benares for training. The constitution of a Territorial unit for Bihar and Orissa depends therefore on the fact that necessary recruits will be forthcoming. District Magistrates are being addressed on the subject and are being asked to give publicity to the opportunity now offered to Indians of serving their country. While it is desired to give every encouragement to the educated classes who have evinced a desire for military training, it seems probable that at first the most promising field of recruitment for an Indian militia will be found among those races and classes who came forward in the war. It may be that some men who have been demobilized would be willing again to undertake the annual training. As far as possible the Territorial units will be formed on the class company basis; as for example a company of Ahirs or a company of Rajputs. But until the Force develops and specialization becomes practicable this particularization cannot be effected on a large scale.

It will be left to Indians to do the recruitment and work up the enthusiasm. The Local Government do not wish to officialize the movement and consider that it would be undesirable and probably militate against future successful development of an indigenous military force if there be any pressure applied or any official stimulus to induce recruitment. The Indian Territorial Force was formed with the object of affording an outlet to the legitimate aspirations of those who urge that India should be allowed a larger amount of responsibility and share of the military burden. The lead can best be given by Indians for India. The Army Department will make the best use of the material provided, but without material can do little or nothing. Publicity and propaganda will be needed and this will come more effectively from the elected representatives of the people than from servants of the Government.

Pending action by the Advisory Committee any offers of help in recruitment or any enquiries for further information may be addressed to the Chief Secretary, or to the Adjutant, the New Circuit House, Patna.

No 2644-P.

GOVERNMENT OF BIHAR AND ORISSA

POLITICAL DEPARTMENT.

RESOLUTION.

Dated the 12th April 1924.

READ—

Letter No. A.—3, dated the 28th March 1924, from Major E. B. Mangin, M.C., submitting a report on the 11-19th Hyderabad Regiment, Bihar and Orissa Wing.

The recruitment for the Bihar and Orissa Wing of the 11-19th Hyderabad Regiment was begun in the middle of the year 1923, and the first camp of exercise was held at Dinapore from the 15th January 1924. During this short period the recruitment was satisfactory and 237 men attended the camp. The total strength at present allotted to Bihar and Orissa is two companies (400 men) and it is hoped that the full strength will be enrolled before the next field training season begins.

The recruitment was at first unsatisfactory owing to the misleading designation of the unit. It is therefore proposed to approach the military authorities on the subject of changing the nomenclature from 11-19th Hyderabad Regiment to Bihar and Orissa Territorial Battalion.

The full programme of 56 days' training was carried out, except for musketry. The result was very satisfactory. The daily percentage of sick was less than 2 per cent, and steps are being taken to place a medical officer in charge of the Force during the next camp season.

The recruitment for the 7th (Patna) Company, University Training Corps, was begun in September 1923. At first 160 students offered themselves for enrolment, but actually 77 joined the corps and only 47 attended the camp with the 11-19th Hyderabad Regiment under Captain K. S. Caldwell. Good progress was made in arms, drill and rifle exercises.

The difficulties experienced by the Adjutant, the shortage of instructors, the necessity of the presence of a medical officer throughout the period of training, and the issue of clothing will be brought in due course to the notice of the Army Department. Recruiting will, as suggested by the Adjutant, be kept open in the districts named.

The success that has attended the first year's efforts to establish a Territorial Force in Bihar and Orissa justifies the hope that eventually it may be possible to form a battalion for the province independent of Bengal.

The Governor in Council desires to express his thanks to Major E. B. Mangin, M.C., to Captain K. S. Caldwell, and to the two non-military members of the Advisory Committee, the Hon'ble Khan Bahadur Khawaja Muhammad Nur and Babu Nirsu Narayan Singh, for their services.

ORDER.—Ordered that copies of the Resolution be forwarded to Major E. B. Mangin, M.C., Captain K. S. Caldwell, the Hon'ble Khan Bahadur Khawaja Muhammad Nur and Babu Nirsu Narayan Singh, for information.

Ordered also that the Resolution with the report be published in the *Bihar and Orissa Gazette*.

By order of the Governor in Council,

E. L. L. HAMMOND,
Offg. Chief Secretary to Government.

(b) when any portion of the Indian Territorial Force to which he belongs has been embodied to support or supplement His Majesty's regular forces in India in the event of an emergency by a notification directing such embodiment issued by the Governor General in Council and published in the *Gazette of India*; or

(c) when attached at his own request to any regular forces.

He will not be required to perform military service beyond the limits of India save under a general or special order of the Governor General in Council. Section 10 of the Indian Territorial Force Act also provides that any portion of the Indian Territorial Force which, having been called out or embodied under section 9, is performing military service shall be replaced by regular troops or otherwise as soon as circumstances permit, and shall not be required to perform such service after such replacement has been effected to the satisfaction of the senior military officer in charge, or after the cancellation of the order or notification under clause (a) or (b), as the case may be, of section 9.

One of the most frequent questions put in connection with the Territorial Force is,—From what class of the community will this force be recruited? The answer is, from all classes who have in the past been accepted for military service and in this province preferably from the Muhammadans, Brahmans, Rajputs, Ahirs, and others who came forward for recruitment during the war. The second question is,—Why should an educated man enrol himself or try and get others to enrol? The answer to this is to be found in the single word 'Patriotism.' The demand has of late been increasingly made that Indians should take a greater part in the defence of their own country. That opportunity is now offered. The third question is,—Who will be the officers? The answer is that at first for instructional purposes the services of officers and probably of non-commissioned officers or from among the ranks of demobilized soldiers will be lent from the regular army and it may be noted that this in itself places a limit on the numbers that can be enrolled until the earlier recruits have been sufficiently trained to take their place as officers or non-commissioned officers. The criterion in the selection of officers is the recognized military standard of fitness to command in the field. Keenness and aptitude for military service are essential qualifications.

Our aim in Bihar and Orissa is to raise, apart from the University Corps, a full battalion. It is improbable that sufficient numbers will be forthcoming at first and we may have to be content with sending a platoon or a company to Benares for training. The constitution of a Territorial unit for Bihar and Orissa depends therefore on the fact that necessary recruits will be forthcoming. District Magistrates are being addressed on the subject and are being asked to give publicity to the opportunity now offered to Indians of serving their country. While it is desired to give every encouragement to the educated classes who have evinced a desire for military training, it seems probable that at first the most promising field of recruitment for an Indian militia will be found among those races and classes who came forward in the war. It may be that some men who have been demobilized would be willing again to undertake the annual training. As far as possible the Territorial units will be formed on the class company basis; as for example a company of Ahirs or a company of Rajputs. But until the Force develops and specialization becomes practicable this particularization cannot be effected on a large scale.

It will be left to Indians to do the recruitment and work up the enthusiasm. The Local Government do not wish to officialize the movement and consider that it would be undesirable and probably militate against future successful development of an indigenous military force if there be any pressure applied or any official stimulus to induce recruitment. The Indian Territorial Force was formed with the object of affording an outlet to the legitimate aspirations of those who urge that India should be allowed a larger amount of responsibility and share of the military burden. The lead can best be given by Indians for India. The Army Department will make the best use of the material provided, but without material can do little or nothing. Publicity and propaganda will be needed and this will come more effectively from the elected representatives of the people than from servants of the Government.

Pending action by the Advisory Committee any offers of help in recruitment or any enquiries for further information may be addressed to the Chief Secretary, or to the Adjutant, the New Circuit House, Patna.

No 2644-P.

GOVERNMENT OF BIHAR AND ORISSA.

POLITICAL DEPARTMENT.

RESOLUTION.

Dated the 12th April 1924.

HEAD—

Letter No. A.—3, dated the 28th March 1924, from Major E. B. Mangin, M.C., submitting a report on the 11-19th Hyderabad Regiment, Bihar and Orissa Wing.

The recruitment for the Bihar and Orissa Wing of the 11-19th Hyderabad Regiment was begun in the middle of the year 1923, and the first camp of exercise was held at Dinapore from the 15th January 1924. During this short period the recruitment was satisfactory and 237 men attended the camp. The total strength at present allotted to Bihar and Orissa is two companies (400 men) and it is hoped that the full strength will be enrolled before the next field training season begins.

The recruitment was at first unsatisfactory owing to the misleading designation of the unit. It is therefore proposed to approach the military authorities on the subject of changing the nomenclature from 11-19th Hyderabad Regiment to Bihar and Orissa Territorial Battalion.

The full programme of 56 days' training was carried out, except for musketry. The result was very satisfactory. The daily percentage of sick was less than 2 per cent, and steps are being taken to place a medical officer in charge of the Force during the next camp season.

The recruitment for the 7th (Patna) Company, University Training Corps, was begun in September 1923. At first 160 students offered themselves for enrolment, but actually 77 joined the corps and only 47 attended the camp with the 11-19th Hyderabad Regiment under Captain K. S. Caldwell. Good progress was made in arms, drill and rifle exercises.

The difficulties experienced by the Adjutant, the shortage of instructors, the necessity of the presence of a medical officer throughout the period of training, and the issue of clothing will be brought in due course to the notice of the Army Department. Recruiting will, as suggested by the Adjutant, be kept open in the districts named.

The success that has attended the first year's efforts to establish a Territorial Force in Bihar and Orissa justifies the hope that eventually it may be possible to form a battalion for the province independent of Bengal.

The Governor in Council desires to express his thanks to Major E. B. Mangin, M.C., to Captain K. S. Caldwell, and to the two non-military members of the Advisory Committee, the Hon'ble Khan Bahadur Khawaja Muhammad Nur and Babu Nirsu Narayan Singh, for their services.

ORDER.—Ordered that copies of the Resolution be forwarded to Major E. B. Mangin, M.C., Captain K. S. Caldwell, the Hon'ble Khan Bahadur Khawaja Muhammad Nur and Babu Nirsu Narayan Singh, for information.

Ordered also that the Resolution with the report be published in the *Bihar and Orissa Gazette*.

By order of the Governor in Council,

E. L. L. HAMMOND,
Offg. Chief Secretary to Government.

The number of recruits who came to the camp to be enlisted, but were rejected as being useless or medically unfit or incapable of carrying arms, was 110, made up as follows :—

Ahirs	54
Rajputs	34
Brahmins	15
Kahar	1
Musulmans	4
Kayestha	1
Kurmi	1
Total	110

All recruiting for the current year's training was stopped on the 1st February 1924, as it was found impossible to procure instructors to train recruits at so many different stages of training. Notice was given, however, that recruits would be attested, medically examined and sent to their homes and would be required for next year's training. About 60 men appeared, but would not enrol for next year, as it was too far ahead; only three men were enlisted in this way. A batch of 20 men came from the Chapra District, but as three of the 20 were medically unfit and rejected, the others refused to sign on, unless the three medically unfit men were enlisted with them for next year. This method of recruiting was therefore a failure and was stopped. Fifty-one men did not put in an appearance in camp, after having been served with notices, most of the recipients refusing to receive them. Very few of these absentees can be arrested, as their Form II had not been made out owing to want of time before the camp started. The various District Officers are being informed, however, of the names of the absentees.

3. *Training.*—The full programme of 56 days was carried out, except for musketry. Physical training and arms drill reached a very high standard of efficiency, considering the number of days under training. Extended order drill was practised and battalion drill. Four route marches took place and no one fell out. During the last month three hours of preliminary musketry took place daily. Each man fired 10 rounds on the miniature range with moderate results. Fifty of the most advanced men fired four practices with ball ammunition on the Lincolnshire Regiment rifle range. The results were encouraging when the rest was used, but without rest the percentages were not good, and it was considered that more preliminary musketry was required before the musketry course could be attempted. Good results should be attained at next year's training in musketry.

4. *Medical.*—The daily percentage of sick was less than two per cent. One Rajput died of pneumonia on the 29th February 1924. Sporadic cases of mumps interfered with the training owing to the necessary segregation precautions. Nine cases occurred. It appears essential that a doctor should be attached to the camp for training. The British Station Hospital staff, Dinapore, did all they could for us but often heavy work was thrown on them in examining recruits, especially at the beginning of the camp when they happened to be understaffed through having camps of their own to attend to. In Bengal three officers at least have joined the Indian Territorial Force Medical Corps and attended the camp. It is hoped that Bihar and Orissa will come forward with a few medical officers next year when they can take their turn in camp.

5. *Clothing and equipment.*—All Government clothing was withdrawn on the dispersal of the camp. This appeared to be the grounds for many complaints, as many of the men had to go away practically naked to their villages. There is, however, no remedy for this as Government are very strict on the point that all clothing should be withdrawn. The only solution is that men should be given clothing from local Territorial Funds on return to their village on some such scale as the following :—

One pair shirts or dhotees	Rs. A. P.
One pugree	2 8 0
One pair country shoes	4 0 0
	2 0 0

The above for 300 men would mean an annual expenditure of Rs. 2,400, but the scale could be limited by the Advisory Committee.

6. *Feeding.*—Great difficulty was experienced at first in the feeding arrangements. Five different messes were required. The Advisory Committee assisted in this matter and eventually a sound organisation was inaugurated. It may be pointed out that the cooks and the fatigue men (15 per diem) were out of all proportion to the number of men present and also in excess of the number allowed in a regular unit. If the unit is to be a success as a fighting unit, the tendency to overdo cooking arrangements must be avoided, and this was impressed upon the men later on when the camp settled down.

7. *Nomenclature.*—The name 11-19th Hyderabad Regiment should be changed, as this has had a deterrent effect on recruiting in the districts. The following names for the local unit have been suggested :—

The Bihar and Orissa Territorial Battalion.

The Bihar Territorial Battalion.

The Shahabad Regiment.

But the opinion of the Local Government is desired on this point before a change in the nomenclature of the unit is submitted to Army Headquarters.

8. *Place of training.*—Dinapore appears to be the best place for training and, as the men now know Dinapore, the office of the unit has been transferred to Dinapore permanently.

9. Subscriptions to the amount of Rs. 300 were received from the Raja Bahadur of Amawan and also another subscription of Rs. 100. These amounts were expended on extra food, e.g., halwa, tea and sugar, as the men required some food before going on early parade in the morning, and this is not included in the daily Government ration. Prizes for sports were also expended out of this fund.

Report on 7th (Patna) Company, University Training Corps.

The above corps was constituted according to the current Indian Army List on 21st January 1921, but no effort appears to have been made to raise any men until September 1923, when 160 men gave in their names, out of which 77 materialised. Out of these 77 men 47 came into camp with the 11-19th Hyderabad Regiment, Bihar and Orissa Wing, under Captain Caldwell from the 10th February 1924 to the 24th February 1924. In spite of the fact that on arrival in camp most of the men were untrained or had very little training, good progress was made in arms drill and rifle exercises. No musketry was attempted. The Officer Commanding, Dinapore (Lieutenant-Colonel Greatwood, D.S.O.), inspected the corps on the 23rd February 1924 and expressed himself pleased with the progress made. The corps consists of approximately half Bengalis and half Beharis, with a few Muhammadans, and there are prospects that after the College vacation more men will join. Half the men who have joined belong to the Patna College.

FROM R. MILNER-WHITE, ESQUIRE, I.C.S., DEPUTY SECRETARY TO GOVERNMENT,
UNITED PROVINCES, NO. 2760, DATED THE 17TH JUNE 1924.

With reference to Army Department letter No. A. 27033-I (A.G. A.T.F.), dated the 1st April 1924, I am directed to forward for the information of the Government of India a copy of the correspondence noted below, received from the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Eastern Command, Naini Tal, and the President, Advisory Committee, Allahabad, and to say that the Governor in Council endorses the suggestion of the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Eastern Command, that the period of training should be extended, or, if financial considerations do not permit of this, that better provision should be made for the instruction of officers and non-commissioned officers.

2. The following is a list of persons whom it is considered the Committee should summon for examination :—

1. Major J. O. Hume-Wright, 11th-7th Rajput Regiment.
2. Major H. S. Cardew, M.C., 11th-18th Royal Garhwal Rifles.
3. Major E. B. Mangin, M.C., formerly of the 11th-19th Hyderabad Regiment.
4. Major H. S. Stewart, D. A. D., of Auxiliary and Territorial Force, Presidency and Assam District.
5. Captain H. V. Gell, 11th-9th Royal Jat Regiment.
6. Mr. H. Nevill, C.I.E., I.C.S., District Magistrate, Agra.
7. Rai Bahadur Chaudhri Amar Singh, O.B.E., Bulandshahr.
8. Lieutenant Sheikh Imtiaz Rasul Khan of Jehangirabad, Lucknow.
9. Saiyid Ali Bin Hamid, Tahsildar of Sambhal, Moradabad.
10. Major T. F. O'Donnell, M.C., B.A., Registrar, Lucknow University, Lucknow.
11. Reverend T. D. Sully, St. John's College, Agra.
12. Mr. M. Haidar Khan, M.A., B.Sc., Muslim University, Aligarh.
13. A representative of the Benares University (will be nominated later).

3. No grievances have been brought to the notice of Government by the Local Territorial Force Advisory Committee.

Letter No. 22842—13-A., dated the 5th May 1924, and enclosures, from the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Eastern Command, Naini Tal.

Resolution No. 12, dated the 15th May 1924, from the President, Advisory Committee, Allahabad.

FROM THE GENERAL OFFICER COMMANDING-IN-CHIEF, EASTERN COMMAND, NAINI TAL, No. 22842—13-A., DATED THE 5TH MAY 1924.

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 455—III-190, dated 21st April 1924, regarding the Committee which the Government of India propose to convene, as soon as possible, to consider the question of re-organization of the Indian Territorial Force.

You say that the Governor in Council would be glad if I can favour him with any practical suggestions for the improvement of the Force under various heads. I have the honour to offer the following remarks.

(1) *Pay and Allowances.*—In Rule 17 of the Indian Territorial Force Rules, 1921, as amended by Government of India Notification No. 1499 of 1923, it is laid down that pay and allowances are admissible to the members of the Indian Territorial Force, during periods of embodiment or training, at the same rates as are admissible to the corresponding ranks of His Majesty's Indian Forces. It is obviously undesirable that members of the Indian Territorial Force should be paid higher rates than the members of the regular Indian Army. Consequently, it is not possible to make any practical suggestions for improvement under this head.

(2) *Popularity of the Force.*—I enclose herewith a copy of the strength return for the month ending 30th April 1924 of Indian Territorial Force units located in the Eastern Command. An examination of the figures tends, in my opinion, to show that the Force is not unpopular if consideration be paid to the comparatively short period since the inception of the Force, and to the fact that, owing to training for the season 1923-24 having recently been completed, those persons found unfit for further service will have been eliminated from their units. The number of persons commissioned as officers

may appear to be small, but this is largely due to the action of my predecessor as General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Eastern Command, who limited the number of commissions which might be granted in each unit to 1-3rd of the establishment until such time as applicants have proved their worth. I have recently issued instructions that the limit may now be raised to 2-3rds of the establishment. For purposes of comparison between the numbers actually enrolled and the authorised establishment, I enclose a copy of the Peace Establishment of an Indian Infantry Battalion and Company (T. F.).

(3) *Methods of selecting candidates for commissions.*—I would invite your attention to Annexure 1 to India Army Order No. 282 of 1924, Provisional Regulations for the Indian Territorial Force. I cannot suggest any improvement in the method of selection, cumbrous though it may appear to be. It appears to me to be essential that the various Military and Civil Authorities, who are required to scrutinise an application for a commission, should invariably be consulted.

(4) *Improvement of the Force generally having regard to the role for which it has been constituted.*—The Force may be said in general terms to have been constituted for two reasons :—

- (a) Political, in order to satisfy the legitimate aspirations of Indians in connection with the defence of their country.
- (b) Military, in order to provide a framework on which a Territorial Force can be built up in such a manner as to provide in times of stress a second line to the Regular Army, and thus, by expanding the fighting forces of India, to provide more adequately for its protection against foreign aggression.

From a political point of view it would perhaps have been of some advantage if the more educated and politically minded classes had shown a greater inclination to offer themselves as members of the Indian Territorial Force.

From a Military point of view, the fact that persons of the classes mentioned have shown little inclination to join may be considered as advantageous to the ultimate efficiency of the Force. The bulk of the rank and file of the Force is at present drawn from the same source as provides recruits for the active Battalions of the Indian Army. Many indeed have previously served in the ranks of the Indian Army and have either taken their discharge voluntarily or were demobilized on reduction of Army establishments after the War. It is probable that the greatest attraction to membership of the Force is to be found in the pay offered during periods of training or embodiment. If this be true, an extended period of training would be welcomed by the rank and file. Improvement from a Military point of view can undoubtedly be attained by lengthening the periods of training, and the cost of the Force would be proportionately increased. If, however, the Government of India are unwilling to face this additional cost, it would appear to be desirable to improve the efficiency of the Force by concentrating on the instruction of Officers and Non-commissioned Officers. This instruction could be given during periods of attachment to training and active Battalions of the Indian Army, on a more extended scale than is now provided for, and at special courses instituted for the purpose. The present system of instruction cannot be regarded as satisfactory. The training of Territorial units takes place during the collective training period of the regular Indian Army, and the provision of instructional staff on the scale authorised cannot be made without serious detriment to the regular units. Consequently, the Territorial Officers and Non-commissioned Officers, who are themselves untrained, have to be employed in the training of the Territorial troops. It has been represented to me that under the present system, Territorial Instructors depend entirely on the few Officers and Non-commissioned Officers of regular units for their instruction in all subjects. It would be unreasonable to expect too much of a Force which has been constituted so recently, but no great advance can be expected if Territorial units have to begin afresh at the beginning of every training period and spend a large proportion of the short training period in purely elementary work. The Adjutant of Territorial Force units would doubtless be able to offer pertinent criticism on the present system of instruction.

(5) *Persons to be selected for examination before the Committee to be convened by the Government of India.*—I have already reported to the Adjutant General in India that I consider the following officers suitable for examination :—

Major J. O. Hume-Wright, 11th-7th Rajput Regiment.

Major H. S. Cardew, M.C., 11th-18th Royal Garhwal Rifles.

Major E. B. Mangin, M.C., formerly 11th-19th Hyderabad Regiment.

Major H. S. Stewart, Deputy Assistant Director of Auxiliary and Territorial Forces, Presidency and Assam District.

Captain H. V. Gell, 11th-9th Royal Jat Regiment.

In addition to the above, I would suggest for the consideration of the Governor in Council that Mr. H. Nevill, C.I.E., I.C.S., District Magistrate, Agra, who was largely responsible for the initial work in connection with the inspection of the Indian Territorial Force when employed as Director of Auxiliary and Territorial Forces at Army Headquarters, might be selected to give evidence before the Committee.

INDIAN TERRITORIAL FORCE.

Strength return for the month ending 30th April 1924 of units located in the Eastern Command Area.

Unit.	PERMANENT STAFF. EN-STRENGTH OF UNIT				Super-numerary and attached Officers and N. C. O's.	REMARKS.
	Officers Ad-jutants.	Instructors.	Officers.	Other Ranks.	Total.	
11th Battalion, 7th Rajput Regiment	1	...	7	519	527	Owing to non-receipt of strength return for April strength return for the month of March is shown for this Regiment.
12th-7th Rajput Regiment	1	1 N. C. O.	5	581	583	
11th-19th H. Regiment { Bihar and Orissa Companies	1	1 Q. M. H.	...	21	23	
Bengal Companies	1	1	6	367	375	
11th Battalion, 18th Royal Garhwal Regiment	1	...	6	473	480	
11th Battalion, 14th Punjab Regiment	1	1 Q. M. H.	7	646	655	Owing to non-receipt of strength return for April, strength return for the month of March is shown for this Regiment.
11th Battalion, 9th Jat Regiment	1	...	13	652	666	
2nd (Calcutta) Battalion, University Training Corps.	1	5	3	475	484	
3rd (Allahabad) Battalion, University Training Corps.	1	3	12	323	336	
7th (Fabra) Company, University Training Corps .	...	1	...	82	83
8th (Benares) Company, University Training Corps.	...	1	2	80	83	1 R. O.
TOTAL	9	14	61	4,436	4,429	

Copy of Advisory Committee resolution No. 12, dated the 15th May 1924.

Read letter No. 455-III-190, dated 21st April, 1924, from R. Milner-White, Esq., I.C.S., Deputy Secretary to Government, United Provinces, forwarding a copy of resolution accepted by the Government of India in the Legislative Assembly of 5th February, 1924, to consider the question of the reorganization of the Indian Territorial Force, with President's note, dated 13th May, 1924.

Read with the note of the President's and the various items on which the opinion of this Committee was required were discussed and the following decisions were arrived at :—

(1) (a) Pay and Allowances—

Resolved that in the opinion of this Committee all the members of the Territorial Force, other than the Officers, should be allowed a pay during the non-embodied period and this should be a rupee less than the pay given to class II Reserve the Regular Indian Army.

Further resolved that the payment of this allowance should be made in arrears when the man appears for training and the Officer Commanding should be empowered to withhold this in cases of absentees who cannot give a satisfactory explanation for their absence.

The question of the allowance was then considered and it was resolved that in the opinion of this Committee it is necessary to give every recruit the existing allowance for Mufti payable to regular recruits, viz., Rs. 22.

(b) As regards the travelling and subsistence allowance the Committee recommend that the travelling allowance and subsistence for recruits should be allowed on the same basis as in the regular army so that provision may be made for the re-imbursement of voluntary recruiters and settlement of accounts rendered easier.

As regards the pay of the officers of the Territorial Force, the Committee recommends that the pay of an Officer Commanding a Company be fixed as soon as possible. At present no extra pay is available and they recommend that the pay should be the pay of the rank and Rs. 100 a month for staff. This is recommended in view of the extra responsibility involved.

(2) Popularity of the Force—

It was brought to the notice of the Committee by Captain Kelley, the Officer Commanding, 11th-7th Rajputs, Agra, that there existed a demand for the period of training to be increased to 56 days from 28 and the Committee were unanimous in thinking that if the period of training was increased as demanded it would not only add to the popularity but add largely to the efficiency of the Force.

The Committee think that if the recommendations placed under the preceding heading, viz., pay and allowance are accepted that will further add to the popularity of the Force.

(3) Methods of selecting candidates for Commissions—

The Committee think that the method of selecting candidates for Commissions as laid down in the Provisional Territorial Force Regulations are quite satisfactory.

The Committee, however, think that in cases of ex-Indian Army Viceroy's Commissioned Officers which have to be referred to the District Civil authorities the Government might be requested to circularise the District Officers and issue private instructions directing them not to give undue weight to the social status alone as long as these candidates are loyal and efficient.

(4) Improvement of the Force generally, having regard to the role for which it has been constituted—

The Committee considered the question of the improvement of the Force generally, having regard to the role for which it has been constituted at length and admitted the existence of a grievance amongst the educated, higher and middle classes of Indians as regards their being not eligible to be enlisted in the Indian Auxiliary Force. The Committee recognised the necessity of the existence of a separate Auxiliary Force for obvious reasons. They however

also recognise the existence of the feeling amongst the educated and higher classes of Indians for being allowed an avenue which would give them a little better status and terms as compared to the present Indian Territorial Force.

The present Indian Territorial Force having been admitted to be able to serve as a regular second line of reserve to the Regular Army the fact that the enrolments of those whose professional or other duties is likely to render it doubtful whether their services would be available in time of war is a source of weakness to the Territorial Force. The Committee therefore after weighing the pros and cons of the facts and taking all views into consideration unanimously recommend that the present Territorial Force be split up and constituted into two:—(1) A true Territorial Force whose obligations and training should correspond with those of the Auxiliary Force, India. (2) A Militia Force which should be composed as the present provincial units and should have conditions of services existing in the present Territorial Force provincial units.

(5) *A list of selected persons whom it is considered the Committee should summon for examination—*

The Committee suggest the following names:—

1. Major D. R. Ranjit Singh, O.B.E., President of the Advisory Committee;
2. Captain C. C. Kelley, the Officer Commanding, 12-7th Rajputs, Agra, who will also represent as Military Member, and
3. H. R. Nevill, Esq., C.I.E., I.C.S., Collector of Agra.

The Committee think that the above recommendations include practically all reasonable complaints and grievances.

(Sd.) D. R. RANJIT SINGH,

President.

(7) Oral Evidence of Witnesses—*contd.*

Honorary 2nd-Lieut. A. N. Wadhawa, 11-15th Punjab Regiment	288
Major E. B. Mangin, M. C., 2nd Bombay Pioneers (late Adjutant, 11-19th Hyderabad Regiment)	297
Khan Bahadur Khawaja Mohammad Nur (Bihar and Orissa)	304
Captain K. S. Caldwell, O. C., Patna, U. T. C.	314
Major H. S. Suhrawardy, M.L.C., I. T. F. Medical Corps (Bengal)	321
Captain (Local Major) W. A. J. Hinds, Adjutant, 11-2nd Bombay Pioneers	333
Honorary Lieutenant (Local Captain) J. C. Oonwala, 11-2nd Bombay Pioneers	335
Honorary 2nd-Lieut. S. P. Singha, 11-15th Punjab Regiment	338
Honorary 2nd-Lieut. Tikka Sahib Surindra Singh Bedi, 11-1st Punjab Regiment	349
Captain J. N. Bannerjee, Bar-at-Law (Bengal)	354
Mr. F. L. Brayne, M. C., I.C.S. (Punjab)	368
Major H. S. Stewart, D. A. D., A. & T. F., P. & A. Dist. (Bengal)	375
Lieut. P. W. McKie, Delhi Contingent, Auxiliary Force	381
Lieut.-Colonel W. M. Craddock, D.S.O., M.C., O.C., Calcutta Scottish	383
Mr. H. R. Nevill, C.I.E., O.B.E., V.D., I.C.S. (U. P.)	390
Major W. J. Nance, Adjutant, 11-3rd Madras Regiment	405
Honorary 2nd-Lieut. The Rajah of Kalikote, 11-3rd Madras Regiment	410
Lieutenant (Local Captain) F. Maxwell-Lawford, Adjutant, 5th (Madras) Battalion, U. T. C.	415
Mr. K. C. De, C.I.E., I.C.S. (Bengal)	423
Mr. Palekanda Mudappa, B.A.B.L., M.L.C. (Coorg)	432
Captain K. L. Fasken, Adjutant, 11-20th Burma Rifles	435
Honorary Lieut. L. V. Po, 11-20th Burma Rifles	441
Kanwar Ganpati Singh of Kharwa (Rajputana)	447
Mr. C. D. M. Hindley, Chief Commissioner of Railways	455
(8) Estimated cost of the Committee	465

3. As regards the outfit allowance, I suggest that Rs. 200 should be paid at first appointment and Rs. 100 on confirmation.
4. I also suggest that mess allowance should be increased.
5. Indian Territorial Force officers should be entitled to travel on Farn. E. during the training period and while going on duty. They should also get travelling allowance for journeys by railway and also detention allowance when sent on duty.
6. Dhobis, cooks and barbers should be authorized in the peace establishment. Their pay should be fixed having regard to the number of persons whom they serve. The retaining of these men on the peace establishment of the Force would save a good deal of the sepoy's time which they would be able to devote to their work.
7. Instead of the present caretakers of the battalion's store, I would suggest that the requisite number of N. C. Os. and sepoys should be obtained from amongst the Regular Army. These men should remain in the battalion for one year. Thus every year a new batch of men may be obtained from the different regiments of the Regular Army by rotation. In this way no permanent staff would be needed for taking care of the battalion's store, and further it would be more safe to leave the battalion's store in the hands of experienced men from the Regular Army. Moreover, the battalion would save the amount which it incurs under the present arrangement; for men from the Regular Army would get their pay from their own regiments.
8. I do not think that any further allowance should be given to the Adjutant during the training period, when a new field officer has been appointed and the Adjutant has to perform the duties of Quartermaster; as he is permanently on the staff of the battalion and must be already drawing a decent pay along with a decent allowance.
9. As regards pension, I am not in a position to give a definite opinion. British officers of the Regular Army are eligible for pension after 23 years. In case of the Territorial Force, holders of the Honorary King's Commission would, if they are to remain for 23 years in the Force in order to be eligible for pension, have actually served 28 months or if the period of training is raised to two months then 56 months. Even if full allowance be made for war emergencies, this period of actual service would in very rare cases come up to $\frac{1}{2}$ of 23 years. I would therefore suggest that in case the men and officers of the Indian Territorial Force are not called for purposes of War, they should not be eligible for pension. In case they have remained for a reasonable period on active service pension may be given them.
10. I suggest that the present system of obtaining temporary clerks should be maintained—owing to the general spread of education among the urban classes, it would be very easy to secure really capable clerks on a slightly high pay. I am however of the opinion that one permanent clerk should be attached with the Training Battalion as quartermaster clerk.
- As to the whole-time civilian clerk, I suggest that his pay should begin from Rs. 50—5—100. In these days even graduates would be willing to act as clerks on Rs. 50 per mensem. The whole-time civilian clerk should not be given the commissioned rank of Jemadar as a matter of course. It may be given only in exceptional cases and as a reward for good services.
11. I do not know what are the rights and privileges enjoyed by the Auxiliary Force. I am therefore not in a position to say what privileges and concessions of the Auxiliary Force should be given to the Territorial Force.

fail to get a job anywhere else. It is, therefore, suggested that the members of the Force should be given the following privileges and concessions :—

- (i) After the period of training is over, they should be given retaining fee.
- (ii) The sepoys should be assured that while applying for posts of peons and chowkidars or other jobs of a similar nature in Government Departments they would be given preference over other applicants.
- (iii) In case a member of the Force is disabled or killed while on active service his family should be entitled to the same privileges as are given to the families and children of the members of the Regular Army.

2. In the case of holders of the Honorary King's Commission being disabled or killed their families and children should be liberally rewarded.

3. The words Subedar and Jemadar should be removed from before the names of those officers whose service is entirely satisfactory and who distinguish themselves by their work in the Force.

4. Promotion should be made possible from the ranks to Jemadar Adjutant and Jemadar Quartermaster and up to Subedar.

5. In case the Platoon Commanders and Company Officers distinguish themselves in field they may be promoted to the rank of Captain, etc.

6. A small band should be provided during the training period.

7. Chuplies should be given to sepoys without charge after every two years.

8. Members of the Force may be given permission to have themselves transferred to the Regular Army whenever they so choose.

9. The officers of the Force should be recognized by authorities in darbars, civil and military functions.

10. Charpoys should be provided for units of the Indian Territorial Force from the regimental fund. Charpoys can be obtained on a monthly rent of annas 0-8-0 each.

11. The following pucca accommodation should be provided for the battalion :—

- (i) Store rooms for clothing, equipment and rations.
- (ii) Quarter-Guard. Nowshera is not far away from the Afridi territory. Therefore, it would be advisable to keep the rifles in a safe place.
- (iii) Bells-of-Arms.
- (iv) Kitchen.
- (v) 5 pucca floors for the tents of British officers, also one more for the tent of the field officer.
- (vi) Accommodation for men in charge of the store.
- (vii) Wash-houses.

(3) *Methods of selecting candidates for Commission.*

1. The Honorary King's Commission should be given only to the sons of the Indian military officers or the sons of Khans, provided in both cases they are matric at least. Commission may also be given to those officers of the Regular Army holding Viceroy's Commission, who have served for less than 10 years in the Army and have not obtained pension. But before the last mentioned are accepted in the Territorial, enquiries should be made as to their conduct and character from their late Commanding Officers.

2. Aspirants for the commission should be taken through the Deputy Commissioner of the District or the Assistant Commissioner of the sub-division concerned and the Commanding Officer of the Battalion. In the case of the late commissioned officers of the Regular Army candidates should not be accepted in the Force except on the recommendation of Officer Commanding concerned.

As regards the President of the Committee he should have a general voice in the selection of candidates.

3. Commission should be given to those aspirants only who bring their complete platoons with them.

(4) Improvement of the Force generally having regard to the rôle for which it has been constituted.

1. I suggest that A Reserve and B Reserve of the Regular Army should be abolished and Indian Territorial Force substituted in their place. The sepoys of the Indian Territorial Force should be given half of the pay of the sepoys of A Reserve and B Reserve put together as retaining-fee during the non-training period.

2. Complete battalions of the fighting classes should be raised.

3. I am of opinion that the present period of training is an extremely short one. This may be raised to two months for trained soldiers and three months for recruits.

4. There should be one Vice-President of the Advisory Committee to act as President in the absence of the President.

5. As regards the powers of the Advisory Committee, it should have full control over the affairs of the battalion. Questions regarding promotions, degradations, resignations and appointments in the battalion should be entirely left in the hands of the Committee.

6. Discipline, training, musketry and powers of the Commanding Officer as regards punishment of delinquents should be the same as those of the Regular Army.

7. I do not think it should improve the condition of the battalion in any way if during the embodiment period the permanent Adjutant of the battalion should be made the field officer. The present system of obtaining the services of a new field officer for the embodiment period is a healthier one. For under the present system the field officer has at his disposal all the useful information regarding the battalion possessed by the Adjutant and a result arrived at after the two officers have exchanged views with each other would go a good deal towards ensuring the desired standard of efficiency of the battalion.

8. During the first two years of training, men should be obtained from the Regular Forces for the purpose of guard, rifle and sentry duties.

9. Officers, N. C. Os., and followers should come up every year both for periodical and preliminary training, the former two to command the new recruits and the latter to cook, etc., for them.

10. District Commanders should be given authority to sanction certain concessions that are given to the Regular Army in the case of Indian Territorial Force on certain occasions. Sometimes difficulties are encountered in this connection.

11. Commanding Officers and Company Commanders should be detained for a few days after the training is finished for completely handing over charge of clothing, etc.

12. Arrangements should be made that the Advisory Committee should once at least, after the training, hold committee with the Adjutant.

13. Permission to extend service beyond 4 and 6 years at present laid down should be given to really efficient men.

14. All Indian Territorial Force officers should undergo 10 months' preliminary training with the Training Battalion on completion of their first periodical training and be entitled to full pay and allowance during this period.

15. Indian Territorial Force officers should be given opportunities of attending courses of instruction as for the Regular Army, when they have completed 10 months' training with the Training Battalion, and passed retention examination.

16. 10 N. C. Os. per Indian Territorial Force unit not below the rank of naik should be sent to the Training Battalion of their group for instructions for three months prior to the embodiment of their battalion and should receive the pay of rank during such period.

17. The Territorial Camp should be designated as a standing camp and not temporary camp.

18. Instructional staff should be necessarily from the Active Battalions of the Group and not pensioners.

FROM THE HON'BLE MR. H. N. BOLTON, C.S.I., C.I.E., I.C.S., CHIEF COMMISSIONER, NORTH-WEST FRONTIER PROVINCE, No. ^{3055-G. N.} ~~12-18-1923~~, DATED NATHIA GALI, THE 6TH SEPTEMBER 1924.

I have the honour to invite a reference to my letter No. 2621-G. N., dated the 15th August 1924, enclosing, for your information, a copy of a letter from the Acting President of the Territorial Force Advisory Committee of this Province. I now enclose a copy of the remarks made by the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Northern Command, on the suggestions put forward by the Advisory Committee. I have nothing to add to these remarks.

MEMORANDUM FROM THE GENERAL OFFICER COMMANDING-IN-CHIEF, NORTHERN COMMAND, MURREE, TO THE SECRETARY TO THE CHIEF COMMISSIONER, NORTH-WEST FRONTIER PROVINCE, No. 19751/10-A. T. F., DATED THE 25TH AUGUST 1924.

With reference to your memorandum No. 1761-G. N.-12/28-1923, dated the 12th July 1924, I have the following remarks to make on the suggestions contained in the Report of the Advisory Committee of the Territorial Force forwarded under cover of your above quoted memorandum.

The points dealt with by the Advisory Committee may conveniently be classified under the following heads:—

(a) *Pay and Allowances.*—The suggestions include increase of pay to officers; the grant of retention allowance to the men; enhanced outfit, mess and travelling allowances; in fact, the only individual who is definitely debarred from any increase is the Adjutant.

Desirable as these may be, it is a question of high finance. In principle, however, I do not consider that the Territorial should in any case receive higher remuneration than the regular or the reservist, who, as a fighting unit, is of far greater value to the State.

(b) *Measures to increase the popularity of the Force.*—These include the grant of a retaining fee; the provision of a band; the provision of country shoes; the provision of standing accommodation and charpoys, all of which involve additional expenditure.

The measures are desirable if the requisite funds are forthcoming; but I am strongly opposed to the diversion of funds from the Regular Army budget to the Territorial Force budget.

(c) *Selection for the grant of Concessions.*—The Advisory Committee evidently do not appreciate the underlying principle of democracy which was one of the main features of the Territorial Force at its inception. From a professional point of view character, capacity for leadership and professional knowledge are of greater value than both social status or a University degree.

(d) *Training.*—An increased period of training is undoubtedly desirable; but it would involve considerable additional cost, and it is doubtful whether the men would be prepared to come out for a longer period.

In connection with this subject I would remark that the Committee appear to regard the Regular Army as an inexhaustible source from which caretakers, trainers and duty men of all descriptions can be drawn.

The Regular Army has more than enough work to do to keep itself efficient, and any further calls on the Regular Army for extraneous duties must inevitably reduce that efficiency.

(e) *The substitution of the Territorial Force for the Reserve.*—I have no hesitation in saying that no regular soldier could ever agree to this proposal. The value of the two categories as fighting units is not comparable.

The Reservist has had 5 years' training as a regular; is proficient in the rifle; has a good knowledge of the Lewis gun; and probably has worked with the Vickers gun. In addition he has been exercised in field manoeuvres, and is imbued with a sense of discipline and of *esprit de corps*. A Territorial of the same standing would have had 6 months' training, all of which would have been of the barrack square. He would have fired an elementary and modified course with the rifle each year; but would never have handled a Lewis gun or a Vickers gun. He would have done no field work.

2. The success of the Territorial Force lies in the ability of its supporters to produce officers with character and capacity for leadership, and who are prepared to study the profession of arms. The measure of efficiency of any military unit is the measure of efficiency of its officers.

FROM E. G. F. ABRAHAM, ESQ., C.B., I.C.S., HOME SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF THE PUNJAB, TO THE SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA, ARMY DEPARTMENT, NO. 2665-S. MILY., DATED SIMLA, THE 15TH AUGUST 1924.

With reference to Major Lumby's letter No. A-27033/1 (A. G., A. T. F.), dated the 1st of April 1924, I am directed by the Governor in Council to enclose a copy of the correspondence noted below* and to communicate the following observations on the five points with regard to which the opinion of the Punjab Government is required :—

- (i) *Pay and Allowances.*—The Governor in Council considers that the pay and allowance of the Indian Territorial Force during periods of training should, as at present, be on the scale admissible in His Majesty's Indian forces. The suggestion that a monthly retaining fee should be paid to members of the Force does not commend itself to this Government. Taking into consideration the grounds on which the Force was established it does not appear that the case for such a fee has been proved. It is true that reservists are paid even when not called out for service or training; but the new reservist comes under more stringent conditions than the Territorial soldier and belongs to the professional soldier class. If the Territorial Force is to perform its primary function, it should be possible to fill the ranks without a retaining fee; if it is not possible, the scheme is something of a failure.
- (ii) *Popularity.*—The Governor in Council has no comments to offer on the suggestions made by the authorities consulted.
- (iii) *Method of selecting candidates for Commissions.*—The Punjab Government consider that the selection of candidates for Commissions should invariably be made by the military authorities. The sole duty devolving upon the civil authority concerned should be to certify to a candidate's social status. The standard of fitness in other respects is a matter for decision by the military authorities.
- (iv) *Improvement of the Force generally, having regard to the rôle for which it was constituted.*—The Governor in Council can offer no useful comments on the suggestions made by the authorities consulted as to this point.
- (v) *A list of selected persons whom it is considered that the Committee should examine.*—The following gentlemen could suitably be called as witnesses :—
 - (1) Honorary Lieutenant Rao Bahadur Chaudhuri Lal Chand of Rohtak.
 - (2) Sardar Bahadur Sardar Gajjan Singh, O.B.E., of Ludhiana.
 - (3) Khan Bahadur Malik Muhammad Amin Khan, O.B.E., of Shamsabad (Attock District).
 - (4) Sardar Mukand Singh. (Full address will follow.)
 - (5) Khan Bahadur Sayyid Sir Mehdi Shah, K.C.I.E., O.B.E., of Gojra, Lyallpur District.
 - (6) Captain Ajab Khan, O.B.E., I.O.M., Campbellpur, Attock District.
 - (7) Sardar Suraj Singh. (Full address will follow.)
 - (8) Lieutenant-Colonel Maharaja Sir Jai Chand, K.C.I.E., C.S.I., of Lambagraon, Kangra District.
 - (9) Sardar Hira Singh. (Full address will follow.)
 - (10) Lieutenant Malik Gulsher Khan.
 - (11) Sardar Thakur Singh. (Full address will follow.)

* (1) Opinions of Local Advisory Committee.
 Letter from Colonel Nawab Malik Sir Umar Hayat Khan, with enclosure.
 Letter, dated 19th May 1924, from Colonel Commandant D. I. Shuttleworth, C.B.E., D.S.O., Commanding, Jullundur Brigade Area.

(2) Opinion of General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Northern Command.
 Northern Command letter No. 19751-6-A.T.F., dated 10th July 1924, with enclosures.

(12) Major W. M. Grylls, 11-1st Punjab Regiment.

(13) Lieutenant Muzaffar Khan, 11-13th Frontier Force Rifles (Territorial).

(14) Captain Sher Muhammad Khan Ghakhar, Adjutant, 11-13th Frontier Force Rifles (Territorial).

2. With regard to the concluding paragraph of Major Lumby's letter, the Local Advisory Committee suggest (a) that the status of officers of the Territorial Force should be raised and (b) that recruitment for the Force should be limited to the martial classes. The Governor in Council is unable to endorse either of these suggestions. With regard to the second, he considers that there is already a tendency in parts of the Punjab to make the Force either a reserve consisting of demobilized soldiers, or a training ground for young men who desire to enter the Regular Army. This tendency may have useful results, but it is a departure from the original scheme and purposes of the Force.

LETTER FROM THE HON'BLE COLONEL NAWAB MALIK SIR UMAR HAYAT KHAN,
PRESIDENT, INDIAN TERRITORIAL FORCE ADVISORY COMMITTEE, PUNJAB, LAHORE,
TO THE HOME SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF THE PUNJAB, LAHORE, DATED
THE MAY 1924.

I am in receipt of your No. 12298 along with the copy of No. A.27033-1 (A.G., A.T.F.), dated 1st April 1924, and I enclose the views of Captain Sardar Lakha Singh and myself on the subject; the views of Colonel Commandant, Jullundur, will be forwarded later on.

Views on Indian Territorial Force.

To answer the questions contained in No. A.27033-1 (A.G., A. T. F.) adequately and effectively it is necessary to first deal with the matter generally before coming to the specific issues therein. A second line could only be a second line to one which is first and to this it should closely resemble in organization and other details; as the organization of the Auxiliary Force resembles that of British Infantry or other formations as Artillery, etc., as long as the first line, i.e., British and Indian Infantry, could not be brought on par with one another in every detail, it is impossible for the second lines to become similar to their respective first lines. Thus the resolution adopted and its object in view could not be realized if things remain as they are. In the British Infantry above the Sergeants all are in possession of King's Commissions while in Indian Infantry such is not the case. In the latter apart from the British Officers holding King's Commissions there are Indian Officers who only hold Viceroy's Commission. From the beginning of the history, India has had its fighting classes and those who have other walks of life, i.e., non-martial ones. This has continued and survived up to the present day. Thus to keep up the efficiency of the Army it is absolutely essential that the stuff it may be made of should be out of the same material, i.e., the martial class. It is only thus that the structure could be built on a firm basis. If bad stuff was used it would not be worth the money spent on it. Hitherto, the highest rank the Indians have got to, since very recently, was that of Risaldar and Subedar-Major for which one generally started either from ranks or direct commissions which were given generally to the good families. Thus, if officers for Territorial Force are to be taken from the fighting material they should be recruited from this very material. If such officers for the Territorial Force were recruited with the King's Commission without passing the Sandhurst or equivalent test while those of the Regular Army were given inferior ranks, i.e., Viceroy's Commission, this will create a bone of contention and discontent in whole of the Army. Already there is a grievance among the Indian Officers that while in the previous organizations they commanded squadrons or companies or troops or half companies, respectively, in the Cavalry and Infantry they are now in charge of a dozen of combatants in the new organization called Field Troops, etc., and when sometimes a junior officer goes on leave, a non-commissioned officer is put in charge of the same dozen of men as a commissioned officer. They think that in this way their position and powers have already deteriorated. Then again if the second line is ever to take the field directly they reinforce a regular

Battalion, if all the Officers had King's Commissions and none the Viceroy's Commission, it will be difficult for them to fit into the Battalion and if those with the King's Commission were given inferior posts they will naturally be discontented. On the other hand, if they were placed above the regular Indian Officers they will also be discontented, which is the last thing that one would wish for during the war. In this connection some other vital points should also be taken into consideration, that is the terms of contract, the object underlying the various formations, the course and period of training and the difference in the pay and allowances between the Auxiliary and the Territorial Forces. These considerations make the amalgamation still more difficult. The training period of the Auxiliary Force is about a week while that of the Territorial about four weeks which is essential for the latter. An Englishman generally knows how to fire a gun, he knows the words of command which are in English and has perhaps gone through some sort of drill during his school days. On the other hand, when a sturdy uneducated peasant of the martial class is enlisted in the Territorial Force, he naturally takes much longer time to understand the drill in Foreign language and learn the use of the fire arms. The Territorial soldier is liable to go to the front to defend his country while the member of the Auxiliary Force is generally meant for internal or local commotion. A member of the Auxiliary Force is paid at the rate of the British soldiers, while a member of the Territorial Force at that of the Indian soldiers, i.e., a difference of 5 to 1. If English soldier is paid at the rate of the Indian soldier's pay there will be no Auxiliary Force, while if Indian soldier is paid that of the English soldiers it looks ridiculous to pay five times the rate to an untrained soldier. If the pay of the Territorials was even doubled it brings about much discontent in the Regular Indian Army.

Though we have accepted the resolution and have promised to constitute a Committee, I don't think anything useful will be gained by it unless the whole question of the Commissions in the Indian Army is fully tackled, i.e., that all the Indian officers should be given King's Commissions similar to the British units. It will be then easy for the Territorial Force to resemble the Auxiliary Force. If such a far-reaching step was contemplated the Committee of Legislature or of experts could be of any avail. In my opinion, the Advisory Committee, which generally deals with the Territorial subjects, ought to be the nucleus of the future Committee, to which should be added the other members, may they be of Legislature or others.

I have appended a list out of which could be chosen members for the Committee or for witnesses to be examined by the Committee as desired.

I will now deal categorically with the various interrogatives contained in the letter :—

1. The pay and the allowances of the Territorial soldiers should not be more than that of the Regular Army, because they are called out at a time when there is no harvesting going on and if they already belong to a proper class which generally follows the profession of arms, it will give them employment and a little money. But as this is not sufficient and there are no other prospects attached thereto, that service cannot be so popular. If it is meant to make these Battalions more attractive and useful, it is necessary that they should be given some monthly allowances like that of the reservists. Now that the price of the wheat in particular and foodstuffs in general has decreased, I think Rs. 2 to 3 per mensem should be ample for attraction and the popularity of the Force. This will bind them down and the Battalion would have a stronger hold on such soldiers.

2. The above allowance would make the Force popular enough, but if a Territorial Colour is added by giving it the name of the place from where it is raised, e.g., The Jhelum Platoon, The Shahpur Platoon, The Gujrat Platoon, etc., and the civil authorities as well as leading persons took keener interest in which prizes were offered, the Force is bound to become more efficient. At times of emergency Police or Regular Army could have batches out of these Forces. This will save them the time that they take over training the raw material.

3. The methods of selecting for Commission could be first through the Deputy Commissioners who may choose such men of influence who can raise their respective platoons and keep them up to strength. Such names may be

submitted to the Officer Commanding of a particular Territorial Battalion, who should pick out the candidates, so that in future they may always look up to their Commanding Officers as their benefactors and thus naturally the former will have a greater hold on them. If candidates are able to raise their own platoons it would suffice to show their capacity and influence which is so necessary in this connection.

4. If all the above is effected, it will generally bring efficiency to the Force. An extra time given to the officers and non-commissioned officers for training to enable them to fulfil the role of instructors, and perhaps a longer period for the training of recruits, say a week or two, would be sufficient for general improvement of the Force as a whole.

I think one question in connection with Territorial Force is worth consideration, that is to fix the numbers of the various fighting clans according to their numerical strength serving in the Regular Army. This can be accomplished in a slightly different way founded on the Territorial basis. For instance if a District has furnished, say, ten thousand recruits to the Army it should be allowed to enlist some percentage thereof into the Territorial Battalion which recruits for that District and in the same way fixed percentage should be equally applicable to all the districts. The District authorities, especially the Soldier's Board in it, may be asked to open a register for candidates from which soldiers may be picked out for the Territorial Force. Prizes may also be offered to the best platoons for various districts which will stimulate recruiting of a better class. If this is accomplished recruitment for the Territorial Force will become much easier.

List of proposed witnesses to be examined by the Committee.

1. The Hon'ble Lieutenant Rao Bahadur Ch. Lal Chand, Minister to Government, Punjab.
 2. Sardar Bahadur Gajjan Singh, Ludhianna.
 3. Khan Bahadur Malik Mohammed Amin Khan, Shamsabad.
 4. Sardar Mukand Singh.
 5. Khan Bahadur Sayed Mehdi Shah, Lyallpur.
 6. Captain Ajah Khan.
 7. Sardar Suraj Singh.
 8. Colonel Raja Jai Chand of Lambagraon.
 9. Sardar Hira Singh.
 10. Lieutenant Malik Gulsher Khan.
 11. Sardar Thakar Singh.
-

FROM COLONEL COMMANDANT D. I. SHUTTLEWORTH, C.B.E., D.S.O., COMMANDING, JULLUNDUR BRIGADE AREA, TO THE HOME SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF THE PUNJAB, LAHORE, NO. NIL, DATED THE 19TH MAY 1924.

I have received a letter from Colonel the Honourable Nawab Malik Sir Umar Hayat Khan Tiwana, K.C.I.E., C.B.E., M.V.O., forwarding the correspondence enclosed which I am returning direct.

I agree that there should be no increase in the present pay and allowances of the Territorial Force, which should not be in excess of the existing rates, as laid down for the Indian Army.

I agree that a monthly payment of one or two rupees should be authorized during the months Territorials are not collected for training, and I agree that the money should only be paid to those who obey the order calling them out, as it will act as an inducement.

2. Territorial designations are very sound: within a Battalion a Commanding Officer can determine this, but battalions themselves when recruited from a single area should I agree take its name.

I do not think that time can be given up to competitions during the 28 days allotted for training, which are very fully occupied, at present. I agree though that the idea of competitions organized on a military or athletic basis are sound, if arranged to take place on dates fixed so as not to curtail the training period.

3. I agree.

4. Until officers and N. C. O.'s reach laid-down standards of efficiency varied according to their rank, an additional month's training annually should be obligatory but Commanding Officers should be given wide powers to exclude individuals in any particular year, so as to avoid hardships. The principle of refresher classes for qualified officers and N. C. O.'s should be accepted and classes in tactics, weapon training, mountain warfare, organization and interior economy in peace and war should be held at schools for Territorial Officers and Non-Commissioned Officers.

5. I am unable to report in this sub-head as I have insufficient knowledge of individuals.

The above answers the points included within the terms of reference. As regards the general questions raised, although sympathising fully with the other members of the Committee I am unable to subscribe to the suggestions sent forward. I agree generally that the Territorial Army would be improved if it limited its composition to those classes enlisted by the Indian Army, but, on the other hand the natural impulse to serve on the part of a people must be considered and a territorial force should offer a wide scope to enlistment of all classes. I think that so long as the Territorial Force is officered by the same class as officer the Indian Army that a King's Commission is inadvisable, but that the question of selecting and training certain Territorial Officers to entitle them to the honour of possessing King's Commissions is important, and it is possible that a suitable class of Indians could be obtained, if so the Territorial idea within the platoon and company could be carried out, but the practical difficulties at present are very great. I do not think that the Territorial Force and the Auxiliary Force can be amalgamated, neither can they be treated on the same basis. In practice, the difficulties are insuperable as the rules of the two forces are so distinct.

I cannot agree that all Indian Officers in the Regular Army should be given King's Commissions. These are open to selected officers, trained at Sandhurst. The enlargement of the scope of other Indian officers of the Indian Army is a question which is receiving attention. It is outside the province of a Committee dealing with the Territorial Force. With reference to the other point raised, about Indian Officers, as Regular units will never be mixed, on service, with Territorial units the supposed difficulties should not

To save time, I have answered this direct, and have sent a copy to the Honourable Nawab Malik Sir Umar Hayat Khan Tiwana, K.C.I.E., C.B.E., M.V.O.

As I am on tour in the District these letters are signed for me by a Staff Officer, who has had them typed out.

MEMORANDUM FROM THE COMMANDING, RAWALPINDI DISTRICT, TO THE ADVISORY COMMITTEE, INDIAN TERRITORIAL FORCE, LAHORE, No. R. P. 2278-3-A-1, DATED MURREE, THE 10TH/13TH MAY 1924.

1. The improvement of the Territorial scheme as it exists at present depends primarily on policy and finance.

Policy within certain limits has been already laid down; units have been formed and in this District now done two annual trainings. A certain amount of experience has been gained and a number of officers have very carefully studied the question.

As regards finance there are also limits and it is purely a matter for the Government to decide whether these limits are to be widened if it is proved that this is the only way by which the Territorial Force can be made useful for the purpose for which it exists, *viz.*, War.

An alternative is to reduce existent expenditure under some heads in order to find money for such improvements as are found to be essential if efficiency for War is to be attained.

In view of the general financial situation it is presumed that suggestions must be based on the above alternative as at present any nett increase in expenditure is not feasible even if policy appears to demand it.

2. In spite of this presumption I forward the remarks of the Officers who commanded the two Territorial Battalions in this District and those of the Brigade Commanders as these contain many practical suggestions which are well worth attention.

3. Subject to the following remarks I recommend for serious consideration of the points put forward, and eliminating the question of the disbandment of certain units which have not filled their ranks, which is a matter for Superior authority to decide. In order to meet the extra cost of any proposals decided on I advise that establishments be reduced to the extent necessary.

(a) *Officers.*—The weakest point in the present system is the inefficiency of the majority of the officers and the absence of any means by which the efficiency of these officers can be brought up to a reasonable standard.

It is not their fault that this is so.

There is no reason why we should expect the average Indian Territorial Officer to do what no other body of Territorial Officers in the British Empire could do in similar circumstances.

Unless they are well selected, well grounded, and well taught subsequently, they cannot be expected to reach a reasonable standard.

Selection should involve the qualities of leadership, natural ability as instructors and that sympathy and character which must be instinctive in an officer. There must be none of the idea of the applicant for a commission looking merely for possible reward, for personal "izat" or for opportunity to curry favour with some superior. This limits the present field of selection but it will pay the Territorial Force to get such officers.

To give the aspirant officer a sound grounding, some form of Cadet training either in schools or Training Battalions is essential. I therefore recommend the proposal made by the Officer Commanding 11-13th F. F. Rifles.

His military education must be continued. The Annual Training is not enough and further training in an active or training battalion is necessary in addition to the annual training.

(b) *Non-Commissioned Officers.*—As regards the Non-Commissioned officers, to a modified extent the arguments produced above in regard to officers apply, and unless a Non-Commissioned Officer is reasonably efficient as an Instructor and Leader he is not pulling his weight. I therefore recommend that the Non-Commissioned Officers should receive three months' instruction on promotion and be called out annually for 28 days prior to the assembly of the Unit to be specially trained in their duties.

(c) *Recruits.*—Both Territorial Battalion Commanders consider that the period of recruits' initial training should be increased to four months and I agree entirely with this view. A period of 56 days is not enough and before the next annual training a man, insufficiently grounded, forgets most of what he has learnt and much has to be repeated.

If recruits are trained for four months and then do their annual training of 28 days it is certain that they will then be useful soldiers and the following year they should be able to make definite progress.

(d) *Instructors.*—The provision of Instructors is a difficult problem. The existing methods are not satisfactory. The suggestion of the Officer Commanding 11—13th F. F. Rifles to give each Battalion a permanent establishment of Non-Commissioned Officers and men seconded from Units in the Regiment would undoubtedly improve matters, but in present circumstances it is not feasible. Instructors must still be obtained from the Active Battalions of the Regiment.

(e) *Wastage.*—Regarding the wastage due to men not coming up for training it may be automatically solved by a smaller establishment, which will certainly be necessary if the above proposals in regard to the training of Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and recruits are accepted.

In any case I disagree entirely with the suggestion that Reservists should be taken into the Territorial Force. The Reservist has his rôle in the Military Machine and he should be held to it without modification. There has hardly been time yet to find out exactly to what extent the Territorial system will become popular. When better known it is quite possible that sufficient men will be willing to undertake the very small liability incurred by the men in the ranks. Failing that it may be necessary eventually to grant men a retaining fee.

From the above remarks it is I hope clear that the principle I recommend is :—

That it is better to produce a Territorial Force which is reasonably efficient for War and which has competent small unit Commanders even though the establishment of men is very small rather than a Force with a large establishment and inefficient small unit Commanders.

It is a well known fact which has been definitely proved that good officers and Non-Commissioned Officers can very quickly train the men, but even a large number of moderate or inefficient Officers and Non-Commissioned Officers will never train even the best material; it simply becomes a case of the blind leading the blind down the broad way which leadeth to destruction.

Copy to :—

Northern Command (A. T. F.), reference their No. 5029—26-A. T. F., dated 21st March 1924.

MEMORANDUM FROM THE COMMANDING, RAWALPINDI DISTRICT, TO THE NORTHERN COMMAND (A. T. F.), No. R. P. 2571—3-A.-1, DATED MURREE, THE 27TH MAY 1924.

Reference your memorandum No. 19751—2-A. T. F., dated 12th May 1924.

1. My views regarding the measure necessary to bring about a general improvement in the Indian Territorial Force were forwarded to the Advisory Committee on 12th May 1924, and a copy was sent to you under my memorandum No. R. P. 2278—3-A.-1, dated 12th May 1924.

2. In addition, I am now to give my views in regard to certain headings, *vide* Army Department letter No. A. 27033 (A. G., A. T. F.), dated 1st April 1924.

(1) *Pay and allowances.*—Judging from the experiences of the Force in the past two years in this District it is clear that efficiency for War will never be obtained under the present Territorial Force Regulations.

It is clear too that officers of the Force hitherto commissioned are not drawn to their work by patriotic motives.

The main attraction is the rank and "Izzat" it brings.

Consequently I have been forced to the conclusion given in the concluding paragraph of the letter referred to above which was sent to the Advisory Committee, that the Officers (Non-Commissioned Officers too) must be given far more training. This means increased pay and allowances as they will have to be paid for more months in the year.

I think that the existing rates of pay should remain, as they are enough for those who now join the Force.

The question of a retaining fee is one that will probably have to be faced in a year or two if it is the policy of the Government to maintain large establishments of Territorial troops. But in this connection the Reserve of the Regular Army must be considered and we must avoid bringing about a situation whereby the Territorial Force soldier will earn money from Government more easily than the Reserve soldier.

I attach a report by the Officer Commanding, 10-1st Punjab Regiment, which describes very well the views taken by the men who enlist in this District. The Territorial Battalion is merely a stepping stone to something better. If the "something better" is achieved the Territorial Unit must suffer.

A retaining fee would undoubtedly tend to keep men in their Territorial Unit but I would advise that this should be further considered in, say, another two years' time when we have more experience to guide us.

The first problem is to train the cadre of Officers and Non-Commissioned Officers.

Captain Sher Mohammad, 11—13th F. F. Rifles, recommends that Territorial Force Officers should be given the pay of British Officers. Were their qualifications similar there might be little force in this suggestion, but as matters stand at present the recommendation may be put out of court at once.

2. Popularity of the force.—I am most strongly of opinion that the basis of popularity if it is to be of real permanent value must rest on a foundation of efficiency.

It is a matter beyond controversy that the good fighting unit is invariably a popular unit, as is also the unit which in peace time always turns out well, carries out its duties in an exemplary manner, without fuss, which is contented, and which is proud of its efficiency.

Efficiency can only come from good officers who know their work, who are competent to train their Non-Commissioned Officers, and who know how to look after their men.

So we come back to the same point—make the officers efficient then we shall have a popular force.

The Officer Commanding, 11—13th F. F. Rifles, considers that "the names Subedar and Jemadar should be abolished because the officers join the Force for 'Izzat' and like only to be called Lieutenant".

I hold that they must prove themselves in every way fit to be Lieutenants before they are given this substantive rank. In other words the achievement of efficiency must come before the resultant reward.

The 11th Infantry Brigade suggests the rank of Platoon and Company Commanders. This would involve the revision of the Indian Army Act.

3. Method of selecting candidates for commissions.—This is satisfactory.

What we have to watch is that leaders are selected who are the natural leaders of the men in civil life.

Only in this way can wastage be filled up in peace and war in a force of the nature of a Territorial Army.

At the same time the policy should not be to confine service in the Territorial Force to one class only if there are others with public spirit and patriotism who are prepared to share the burden and to qualify themselves for commissions. At present the officers in the Territorial Battalions in this District are from the Zamindar class almost entirely because this is the class which has come forward most readily.

As a larger proportion of the population of India tends to become industrialised we should draw officers from the townspeople and from the professional classes to the extent that these are desirous in sharing in the duty of national defence.

4. Improvement of the force generally.—I have dealt with this in my letter to the Advisory Committee, and have nothing further to add.

5. Officers selected for examination by the committee.—I suggest the names of :—

Major W. M. Grylls, 11-1st Punjab Regiment, and
Lieutenant Malik Muzaffar Khan, 11-13th F. F. Rifles.

The first has studied the whole subject very deeply and has gained first hand knowledge in the past two years training.

The second can represent the views of the Territorial Force Officer.

MEMORANDUM FROM THE COMMANDING, LAHORE DISTRICT, TO THE NORTHERN COMMANDANT, No. 24549—5-T. F., DATED DALHOUSIE, THE 11TH JUNE 1924.

Reference your No. 18751—2-A. T. F., dated the 12th May 1924.

The following points are forwarded for consideration by the Committee which will shortly assemble to consider the re-organization of the Indian Territorial Force :—

(i) *Pay and allowances.*—(a) The existing rates of pay and allowances are sufficient. There should be no distinction in pay between the Regular and Territorial Armies.

(b) It is suggested that the members of the Indian Territorial Force, other than officers, should be granted a small retaining fee for the period during which they are not embodied, which amount should be paid to men in arrears when they come for annual training.

Such an allowance would act as an inducement, as many men leave the army because there is no one at their homes, and their private affairs do not admit of their prolonged absence. Many men can see no reason why, as they receive no retaining fee in the Territorial Force, they should abandon any employment they may have obtained during the non-training season, when called up for embodiment.

In this case it is considered that a sum of Rs. 2 per mensem for the portion of the year during which they are not embodied would be sufficient.

(ii) *Popularity of the force.*—The suggestion made above, would, if adopted, tend greatly to increase the popularity of the Force, as everyone joins the Force in the hope of some personal advantage or profit, and at any rate as far as the Non-Commissioned Officers and men are concerned, nothing therefore would increase the popularity of the force so much as the introduction of a small retaining fee or allowance.

(iii) *Method of selecting candidates for commissions.*—At present the case of all candidates for Commission who are approved by the Administrative Commandant of the Battalion, and are considered by him suitable are referred to the Civil authorities concerned for their approval. A number of cases have occurred of candidates, who are absolutely unknown to the Administrative Commandant applying for Commissions.

In such cases reference is made to the Civil authorities. If the candidate is approved by them, he is asked to enrol himself as a sepoy and if he does well in the sepoy, or Non-Commissioned ranks, he is then recommended for a commission. In certain cases where a man of well known family and position and has been recommended by the civil authorities he has, although serving in the ranks, and drawing the pay of his rank, been treated more or less, in the same manner as a candidate on probation for a direct commission in the Regular Army, when not on duty.

The candidates for commissions should come from the same District as that, from which the men they will command come, and should be known to them, as the men will naturally work better under a man from their own part of the country than under a stranger.

(iv) *Improvement of the force generally having regard to the rôle for which it has been constituted.*—It is proposed that the period of annual training should be 56 days for everyone and not 28 days as at present. The Territorial soldier unless he has served in the Regular Army, has at the end of six years for which he is enrolled done 7 months' training, or one month's less than is prescribed for

the recruit training of the regular soldier. Moreover this training is not continuous, as in the case of the regular soldier, but is carried out at long intervals. Consequently when he is embodied for annual training he has forgotten a good deal of what he learnt in the previous year, and in the short time available anything in the nature of progressive training is rendered extremely difficult.

If, for financial reasons, the above suggestion is impracticable, I would suggest that all Officers and Non-Commissioned Officers should be embodied for 56 days' training annually. This to be in addition to the extra training with a Regular Unit at present admissible for all officers.

(c) Names of suitable officers, Indian Territorial Force units, have already been submitted under the Headquarters No. 24539-2.T. F., dated the 3rd May 1924, in addition to which the Adjutant General in India has proposed Major S. W. Finnis, 11-15th Punjab Regiment, should go before the committee.

Further to above, I strongly agree with the proposal put forward in your No. 20490-1.A. T. F., dated 27th May 1924, and I am forwarding my views in detail.

LETTER FROM THE AGENT TO THE GOVERNOR-GENERAL IN RAJPUTANA AND CHIEF COMMISSIONER OF AJMER-MERWARA, TO THE SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA IN THE ARMY DEPARTMENT, No. 4335, DATED MOUNT ABU, THE 10TH JULY 1924.

I have the honour to refer to the Army Department letter No. A.27033-1 (A. G., A. T. F.), dated the 1st April 1924, and to forward, for the information of the Government of India, a copy of letter No. 7, dated the 3rd May 1924, from the Officer Commanding the 11-4th Bombay Grenadiers (Territorials), who is also President of the local Advisory Committee.

2. I concur generally in the opinions expressed by the Officer Commanding, and as regards paragraph 2 (V) of the Army Department letter under reply, I would suggest that the following persons might suitably be summoned to give evidence before the Committee:—

1. Captain D. W. Reid, D.S.O., M.C., Adjutant, 11-4th Bombay Grenadiers (Territorials).
2. Mr. A. Miller, Principal, Government College, Ajmer.
3. Mr. H. M. C. Harris, Head Master, Government High School, Ajmer, and
4. Kanwar Gunpati Singh of Kharwa.

3. With reference to paragraph 3 of the Army Department letter I am informed that the local Territorial Force Advisory Committee have no complaints or grievances to bring to notice. They have also expressed their complete agreement with the observations contained in the letter of the Officer Commanding the 11-4th Bombay Grenadiers (Territorial).

4. Generally speaking it may be said that the Territorial Battalion, which has been formed in Ajmer-Merwara, gives great promise of becoming an efficient and useful unit and of providing scope for the military aspirations of a section of the community. It must, however, be admitted that at present it appears to appeal only to a limited class. With few exceptions all the persons who have availed themselves of the opportunity for military training, are either ex-soldiers or members of families with military traditions in Merwara. Very few members of the more educated classes have shown any disposition to avail themselves of this opportunity. This is probably due, in some cases, to caste prejudice, but, I think, the chief reason is aversion to the somewhat strenuous training which those who join the Territorial Force are required to undergo in order to make themselves efficient. I inspected the Territorials recently while in Camp at Markera and was much struck with the efficiency of the battalion and the keenness of officers and men.

LETTER FROM THE GENERAL OFFICER COMMANDING-IN-CHIEF, WESTERN COMMAND, TO THE ADJUTANT GENERAL IN INDIA, ARMY HEADQUARTERS, SIMLA, No. 13191-6-A. T. F., DATED QUETTA, THE 2ND AUGUST 1924.

Reference your No. A.-27033-2 (A. T. F.), dated the 5th April 1924.

The attached suggestions and notes are forwarded in accordance with Army Department letter No. A.-27033-1 (A. G., A. T. F.), dated the 1st April 1924, a copy of which was received under your above quoted memorandum.

The notes in the left hand margin have been made by this Headquarters. (Approved and revised by General Officer Commanding-in-Chief personally).

LETTER FROM THE OFFICER COMMANDING, 11-4TH BOMBAY GRENADIERS (TERRITORIALS), CAMP MAKHRA, TO HEADQUARTERS, NASIRABAD BRIGADE AREA, MOUNT ABU, No. 7, DATED THE 3RD MAY 1924.

Reference your No. G.50-4-2, dated 27th April 1924, forwarding copy of Sind-Rajputana letter No. A.-3-32-3, dated 25th April 1924.

I do not know whether this part of India is in a position by itself as regards the Indian Territorial Force.

The class who have so far been enrolled and who have shown the slightest interest in the Territorial Force have been the Mers and Merats from Ajmer-Merwara, all belonging to the agricultural class and whose families have been used to Military services.

Army Department letter No. A.-27033-2 (A. T. F.), dated 5th April 1924.

1. Pay and Allowances.

(a) This would appear to be unnecessary, and the present financial situation will not allow of it.

(a) That a monthly allowance of Rs. 1 or more be given to members of the Territorial Force when not embodied for training.

(b) No increase of pay appears to be necessary. Something should be done about the commission, however. Organization as in the Napoleonic Army is being considered, and if thought feasible will be submitted for consideration.

(b) That, even in the event of no alteration in the commission granted to Territorial Force Officers an increase in their pay be made to beset the award of an honorary second Lieutenantcy and further higher ranks.

(c) It is considered that this would be unnecessary expenditure at present.

(c) That a band allowance be authorised for Territorial Force Units similar to that laid down for Auxiliary Force (India) Units.

(d) A grant for such special instruction might be considered but it is recommended that the projected scheme for such training be given sufficient trial to test it thoroughly. (Adjutant General's letter No. A.-27948-2 (A. T. F.), dated the 10th July 1924). (Platoon Commander's Course.)

(d) That all expenses incurred, or liable to be incurred, during training be forwarded for sanction to the General Officer Commanding for payment, and that the present allowance authorized per company for Camp grant (Pay and Allowances Part II, paragraph 243) be utilized for the special instruction of officers and non-commissioned officers, throughout the non-training period. Amount sanctioned up to a maximum of Rs. 1,500 per annum.

(a) This appears to be the case but there seems to be no remedy except re-organization of the officer question.

2. Popularity of Force.

(a) As regards Ajmer-Merwara, there is no doubt as to the popularity of the Force amongst the Mers and Merats. This is, as above stated, due to the fact that the men of the District have always been used to Military service. The officers at present with this unit have joined to a great extent merely from loyalty and a sense of duty as all of them are old Indian Officers, the majority now being honorary Second Lieutenants and Jemadars and wearing one star when their rank and pay in the Army had been that of a Subadar and distinguishing badge a further star. One was a Subedar Major and has joined merely from a sense of duty and to assist this Battalion.

Educated Young men in the District.

There appears to be no solution to this. An inexhaustible supply of inefficient officers is all that can be expected from this class.

They are a class to be avoided.

(b) The Istamrirdars: Several endeavours have been made to enlist the sympathies of this class, but they will not consider the question until they can receive a commission putting them on an equal footing with the latest Second Lieutenant from Sandhurst. Whether they would ever prove an asset remains to be seen. I consider it highly unlikely that they will sacrifice their ease and pleasure for the arduousness of even one month's training.

Sons of well educated gentlemen of the Urban Class.

The College boys serving are very keen, but their parents take exception to the boys serving in the ranks.

Could not a College Company be organized, on the lines of those in Bombay and Calcutta Universities.

It is essential that one officer in such a company should be a Master at the College and a European.

Recently I have had quite a number of boys of 18 from Government College and High School, expressing a desire to enrol. Many of them are of good and promising material. I find the greatest difficulty, however, in enrolling these boys. They themselves are very keen in most cases and only too willing but their parents are continually raising objections and excuses for not permitting their sons or relatives to join. I have several instances of boys having enrolled and then having to withdraw their names owing to pressure from home.

3 and 4.

(a) This appears to be the crux of the matter.

(a) Given a satisfactory commission and the popularity of the Force will increase at once. The commission in force at present is regarded with the greatest distrust by any Indian with Military experience, while those lacking military experience consider it more with amusement than any other feeling.

(b) This would seem to be sound and is put forward for consideration.

(c) The pay is considered sufficient.

(b) I would suggest that there be platoon Commanders to be known either as under-officers or Jemadar and to hold rank as such for a maximum period of three years, when, if failing to qualify for the rank of Company Officer he be made a Subedar; the latter being the highest rank to which he can rise except under exceptional circumstances. On passing an examination for Company officer the under-officer should be promoted to Company Officer on a vacancy occurring.

(c) The Company Officer to hold the rank of Honorary 2nd Lieutenant or Honorary Lieutenant no stipulation as to Jemadar or Subedar being made, and an increase in the scale of pay, in accordance with the honour of the appointment; though not on the same scale as a British 2nd Lieutenant or Lieutenant.

I consider that only under some such condition will the right class of officer be maintained and am firmly convinced that the whole question hinges on this.

NOTE.—A reply or Nil report will be sent with regard to para. 3, later as an Advisory Committee is being held on the 6th.

LETTER FROM J. A. SHILLIDY, Esq., DEPUTY SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BOMBAY, HOME DEPARTMENT, TO THE SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA, ARMY DEPARTMENT, No. 5655-E., DATED BOMBAY CASTLE, THE 18TH JULY 1924. (*Confidential.*)

I am directed by the Governor in Council to reply to your letter No. A-27033-1—A. G., A. T. F., dated the 1st April 1924, and to forward copies of a Memorandum from the Officer Commanding, 11-2nd Bombay Pioneers, I. T. F., of the proceedings of a meeting of the Indian Territorial Force Advisory Committee for this Presidency and of the proceedings of a meeting of the Auxiliary Force Committee, Bombay District.

2. With reference to the first four points raised by the Government of India in paragraph 2 of their letter I am to say that this Government supports the recommendations of the Territorial Force Advisory Committee with this exception that it is not prepared to commit itself to any scheme of remission of land revenue to persons, while they are actually serving in the Territorial Force, without further examination.

3. The chief problem in this Presidency has been the status of the Parsi battalions. It is not necessary to discuss how the present situation arose, but it may be stated that the Parsis argue they were led to believe that these two battalions were on the same footing as the Auxiliary Force and not the Territorial Force.

4. The present demands of the Parsi battalions are:—

- (1) That they should draw the same pay as the Auxiliary Force.
- (2) That they should be liable to local service as is the Auxiliary Force.

In justification of the first demand it was pointed out that the general standard of living amongst the Parsis was quite different from that of many other classes of Indians and more closely approximated to the European standard.

5. This Government has given the question very careful consideration and is of opinion that the demands of the Parsis cannot be lightly dismissed. One of the conditions laid down by the Government of India in the discussion of this question is that the purpose of the creation of the Territorial Force should be borne in mind, namely, that it is to be a second line of defence to the Indian Army. If the Parsi battalions are to be a second line of defence to the Indian Army, they can be given rates of pay equivalent to those of a British soldier, and how their liability to service can be limited to the local areas in which they live. On the other hand, the case of the Parsis is different from that of other communities. There are very substantial local considerations which make them press for the obligation of local service only; and it is undoubtedly true that the standard of living amongst the Parsis is very different to that of other communities. Whether it would be politic or possible to make a distinction between the Parsis and other communities this Government is not prepared to say; but for such a step there would be this justification, that formerly Parsis alone amongst Indian communities were eligible for the old volunteer corps. This Government, however, recognises the very great difficulty of the question, and, should it be found impossible to make any such distinction, it would suggest for the consideration of the Government of India that the Parsi battalions should be put on the same footing "*mutatis mutandis*" as the University battalions.

6. One of the points in the resolution of the Legislative Assembly accepted by the Government of India was the question of the removal of all distinctions between the Auxiliary and the Territorial Forces. That question has not been specifically referred to in the letter of the Government of India, but in this connection I am to invite your attention to the resolution of the Auxiliary Force Committee of the Bombay District. In the opinion of this Government the removal of these distinctions is not possible while the purposes of the two forces remain different. The Auxiliary Force is not and cannot be a second line of defence to European regiments. At the most the Auxiliary Force supplies a possible reserve of officers, which was of use in the late war, and also furnishes a security force for the maintenance of order, in the largest towns only, in the absence of the regular European battalions. The numbers of the Auxiliary Force are, and must be, far too small to be effective as a second line of defence.

7. On the other hand if the Territorial Force is not to be a second line of defence, it is hard to see why it exists; while if it is to be a second line of defence, then its conditions of service and rates of pay must approximate to those of Indian Battalions for whom it serves that purpose.

8. The list of selected persons for witnesses asked for in the letter of the Government of India will be forwarded very shortly.

LETTER FROM THE OFFICER COMMANDING, 11-2ND BOMBAY PIONEERS, I. T. F., BOMBAY, TO THE DEPUTY SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BOMBAY, HOME DEPARTMENT, No. 18-3-S., DATED BOMBAY, THE 25TH JUNE 1924. (*Confidential*).

The enclosed proceedings of the meeting of the Advisory Committee of the Indian Territorial Force, Bombay Presidency held at the Secretariat, Bombay, on 13th June 1924 are forwarded duly signed. Please acknowledge receipt.

Copy to Administrative Commandant and Adjutant, 11-5th Mahratta L. I., Belgaum, in continuation of his M. I. L-52/5, dated 16th June 1924, and my No. 18-2-S., dated 18th June 1924.

Proceedings of a meeting of the Indian Territorial Force Advisory Committee for Bombay Presidency, held at the Secretariat, June, 13th, 1924.

1. *Members present.*—The members present were—

Sir Jamsetjee Jeejeebhoy, Bart. (*Chairman*).

Major H. W. Goldfrap, D.S.O., M.C.

2. The Chairman read a telegram from Captain S. N. Goghle expressing his regret at his inability to attend owing to indisposition. A letter from him to the Deputy Secretary, Home Department, embodying his remarks and suggestions was before the Committee.

3. Mr. Shillidy, I.C.S., Deputy Secretary, Home Department, Bombay Government, was present to offer information regarding measures taken by the Civil Authorities.

4. At the invitation of the Chairman, Major W. A. G. Hinds, M.C., Adjutant and Admin. Comdt., 11-2nd Bombay Pioneers, and two officers of that unit were present at the proceedings.

5. The Committee proceeded to consider the points on which suggestions were asked for from them in Government of India, Army Department, letter No. A-27033—1-A. G., A. T. F., dated 1st April 1924, addressed to Chief Secretary, Local Governments.

6. *Pay and allowances.*—After a discussion of the present pay and allowances it was resolved that—

1st Resolution.—When a man has completed, to the satisfaction of his Commanding Officer, his first period of annual training, he should become entitled to territorial deferred pay at the rate of rupee one per mensem, payable annually on the completion, to the satisfaction of his commanding officer, of each subsequent training. Should he for any reason whatsoever miss an annual training, he will cease to be entitled to such deferred pay from the date he completed his previous training to the date on which he completes to the satisfaction of his Commanding Officer, his next annual training.

2nd Resolution.—The present road allowance to approved applicants for enrolment in and enrolled men of the Indian Territorial Force when called up for embodiment for training or service should be increased to the rate laid down in Army Regulations, India, Volume X, for Civilians on a salary under rupees fifty per mensem, namely, annas two per mile.

The Committee also considered a suggestion put forward, it is understood by the Honourable Mr. Jadhav, Minister for Education, Bombay Government, that a remission of land revenue might be made to enrolled men annually during their

service in the Indian Territorial Force, and consider that, if this is practicable from the point of view of the Civil Authorities, it might be adopted in place of the Territorial Deferred pay advocated in Resolution 1 to the extent of a remission of about a similar amount under the same terms. The Committee consider, however, that the suggestion requires a detailed examination by the Government of India as to its practicability and probable effect on the Indian Territorial Force in other provinces.

7. Popularity of the Force.—The Committee consider that the popularity of the Indian Territorial Force would be much increased by the measures recommended in Resolutions 1 and 2 but that a wider dissemination of information regarding the liabilities, terms of service, pay and allowances, of the Force is essential and it was therefore resolved that—

Resolution 3.—An outline of Indian Territorial Force Act and Rules and all orders referring to pay and allowances should be prepared in English by Army Headquarters, in as simple language as possible, and issued to Local Governments for dissemination by them in the appropriate vernaculars.

8. Method of selecting candidates for commissions.—After considerable discussion as to the working of the present rules for the admission of applicants for a commission in the Indian Territorial Force, and consideration of some sort of selection board and/or examination, it was agreed that the present rules and procedure are sufficient, for the time being, to ensure a proper selection provided that they are consciously applied but resolved that :—

Resolution No. 4.—Before an officer is confirmed in his first appointment to a unit his Commanding Officer and the two senior Territorial Officers of the unit should sign and forward to the General Officer Commanding the District a certificate that he is in their opinion, in every way suitable for a commission in the Indian Territorial Force.

9. Improvement of the Force generally.—The Committee resolved that, in order to improve the standard of training in a force meant to be a second line reserve for the Indian Army :—

Resolution 5.—A permanent staff of instructors in the proportion of one regular Indian Officer per two platoons and one regular non-commissioned officer per platoon of the enrolled strength of each Territorial Force unit should be attached to training battalions under conditions similar to those of training at present for British officers appointed company commanders in Indian Territorial Force units.

10. The Committee selected the following persons whom they consider should be summoned for examination by the Committee to be appointed by the Government of India.

Provincial Unit	...	...	Major H. W. Goldfrap, D.S.O., M.C., Adjutant and Admn. Comdt., 11-5th Belgaum.
			Hony. Lt. and Subedar Aba Saheb Nimbalkhar Khardekar, 11-5th M. L. I. of Ashta, Satara District.
Parsi Units	...	...	Major King and Major Hinds, M.C., Adjutants of Parsi Pioneer Units, Bombay.

Other gentlemen whose names will be submitted direct to Home Department by the Chairman after consultation with the Parsi Advisory Committee.

11. Complaints and Grievances.—The Committee consider that any complaints and grievances of the Provincial Unit would be met if effect were given to the resolutions already passed, but that the case of Parsi Pioneer Units in Bombay requires separate consideration.

The Chairman read letters which he had received from two members of the Parsi Advisory Committee, and Major Hinds and the two Parsi officers present were then questioned as to the nature of the alleged grievances of the Parsi Units.

The Committee agreed that so far as could be ascertained the Parsis feel that their standard of life is so far different to that of the majority of Indians that some special concessions in the way of addition to the pay of their officers and men, and modifications in their terms of service are essential if they are to remain in the Indian Territorial Force.

The Committee understand that separate representations on the present state of affairs are being made by the Parsi Advisory Sub-Committee a copy of which will be forwarded to the local Government at a very early date, and the Committee were agreed that these representations are likely to merit the careful consideration of Government.

12. The proceedings then terminated.

(Sd.) JAMSETJEE JEEJEEBHOY,

Chairman.

(Sd.) H. W. GOLDFRAP, Major,

Member and pro tem. Secretary.

BOMBAY;

13th June 1924.

Proceedings of a meeting of Auxiliary Force Committee, Bombay District, assembled at Bombay on 17th June 1924, for the purpose of considering the terms of reference of the Committee of the Legislature assembled to sit at Simla on the subject of the reorganization of the Auxiliary and Territorial Forces.

PRESIDENT

D. W. WILSON, C.I.E.

MEMBERS.

R. A. SPENCE.

F. W. PEICH.

J. S. KIRBY.

Deputy Secretary to the Government of Bombay, (MR. SKILLIDY).

Major H. B. LED TREE (Officiating Staff Captain A. T. F., Bombay District and Secretary to Auxiliary Force Advisory Committee).

The Committee having assembled pursuant to order passed to consider what steps should be taken to remove racial distinctions in the constitution of the non-regular forces including the Auxiliary Force.

The following Officers Commanding Auxiliary Force Units were present :—

F. J. Page, Lt.-Colonel, 1st Bn., B. B. & C. I. Rly. Regt.

H. H. Scott, Major, 1st Bn., G. I. P. Rly. Regt.

H. F. Lodge, Major, V Bombay Brigade, R. F. A.

H. R. Watson, Lieut., Bombay Light Horse.

N. Maughan, Capt., No. 3 Field Coy., R. E.

W. M. Martin, Capt., Bombay Battalion.

Major-General H. A. V. Cummins, C.B., C.M.G., was present during the proceedings.

RESOLUTION.—After consultation with the Commanding Officers of the Auxiliary Force Units in Bombay, the Advisory Committee are of opinion that the removal of racial distinctions as regards the Auxiliary Force is not only undesirable but would also lead to extinction of that Force as an efficient force.

(Signed) D. W. WILSON, MAJOR, *President.*

„	R. A. SPENCE	} <i>Members.</i>
„	F. W. PETCH	
„	J. S. KIRBY	

„ H. B. L&D TREE, MAJOR.

*Officiating Staff Captain, A. T. F. Bombay District,
Secretary to the Auxiliary Force Advisory Committee.*

BOMBAY;

17th June 1924.

LETTER FROM E. R. ABBOTT, Esq., C.I.E., I.C.S., CHIEF COMMISSIONER, DELHI,
TO THE SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA, ARMY DEPARTMENT,
No. 2319-MILITARY, DATED THE 30TH APRIL 1924.

In reply to the Government of India, Army Department, letter No. A.-27033-1 (A. G., A. T. F.), dated the 1st April 1924, I have the honour to enclose copies of the correspondence noted below* from the Officers Commanding the two Indian Territorial Force Units in the Delhi Independent Brigade Area.

*COPY OF A MEMORANDUM FROM THE ADJUTANT, 11-14TH PUNJAB REGIMENT, TO THE HEADQUARTERS, DELHI INDEPENDENT BRIGADE AREA, NEW CANTONMENTS, DELHI, No. H.-1-11, DATED 21ST APRIL 1924.

Reference your letter No. 486-42-G., dated the 11th April 1924, regarding suggestions for the reorganisation of the Indian Territorial Force.

The particulars asked for in your above quoted letter are as follows :—

1. Pay and allowances admissible at present are quite alright except that the Unit should be given an allowance towards the upkeep and repairs of clothing, etc., other than the Public Clothing already sanctioned under the provisions of Army Instruction (India) No. 115 of 1923, so as to ensure the life of each article as is laid down in the regulations.

At present articles in need of repair are being worn, the result being in a short time they will have to be condemned owing to the Unit having no funds at their disposal to have them repaired locally and so prolong the life of the same.

No provision has been made for Indian Territorial Officers Commanding Companies in respect to command, pay, etc.

2. Regarding the popularity of the Force my experience is, it all depends upon the Deputy Commissioners of the respective District concerned.

In Gurgaon District the Deputy Commissioner (F. L. Brayne, Esquire, M.C., I.C.S.) is very keen and takes a great interest in Territorials, the result being that all his subordinates follow suit and there is no difficulty in obtaining recruits and the Unit is very popular; as matter of fact this District alone could produce a Battalion. They have subscribed nearly four thousand rupees towards trophies, prize, etc., to be competed for annually which is a great stimulant in the Battalion and the people of the District have shown a great interest in the Unit.

My other District Rohtak has taken little or no interest in the Territorial Force and the result being that recruits from this area, which is an excellent recruiting ground for the regular Army, is practically at a standstill except the Tehsil of Sonapat which has given a good number of recruits; this was due to the hard work of the late sub-divisional officer, M. Mohammed Faridullah, P.C.S. Another point has been brought up is, if the members of the Territorial Force received a remuneration of about Rs. 3 per mensem similar to Reserve during the non-training period, this would increase the popularity of the Territorial Force. The accumulated amount to be paid at the end of the training period.

3. The present methods of selecting candidates for Commission in this Unit has been very satisfactory. The majority of Commissioned Officers of this Unit belonged to Regular Army and up to the present have proved themselves very capable and hard-working.

4. I think it would be of great assistance to all Units, if possible, to allot vacancies at the different Schools of instructions for the Indian Officers and N. C. O.'s of the Territorial Force, then it would not be necessary for Units to depend on the Regular Army for Instructors during the period of embodiment, as the experience of this unit has been, that owing to two Territorial Battalions being in the same Brigade it is practically impossible to get anything like the authorised Instructional Staff, the result being that sometimes the instruction given by our own N. C. O.'s is a bit ancient and out of date.

*1. From the Adjutant, 11-14th Punjab Regiment, memo. No. H.-1-11, dated the 21st April 1924.

2. From the Officer Commanding, 12-7th Rajput Regiment, memo. No. 840-0-A., dated the 16th April 1924.

If it is impossible to allot these vacancies, I suggest that at least 16 Non-Commissioned Officers of the Unit could be called up 10 days before training commence and put through a Tabloid course of the work proposed.

No provision has been made for Company Commanders to join their Territorial Units at least 7 days before and after training, which I think is very necessary.

I suggest that the periodical training be increased to 56 days as the present 28 days are very short for the programme of work which has to be carried out during the Annual Training.

5. The Deputy Commissioner, Gurgaon District (F. L. Brayne, Esquire, M.C., I.C.S.) and the Adjutant of the Unit where necessary.

COPY OF A MEMORANDUM FROM THE OFFICER COMMANDING, 12-7TH RAJPUT REGIMENT, TO THE HEADQUARTERS, DELHI INDEPENDENT BRIGADE, No. 840-4-A., DATED 16TH APRIL 1924.

Reference your No. 486-42-G., dated 11th April 1924.

The following recommendations are forwarded.

1. Pay and allowances as at present for the embodied periods but during the non-embodied periods a monthly rate of one rupee below that paid to class 2 reservists. This to be payable in arrears annually and automatically forfeited if a man is absent without sufficient reason.

Travelling allowance and subsistence for recruits on the same basis as in the Regular Army so that provision may be made for the reimbursement of voluntary recruiters and the settlement of accounts rendered easier.

The pay of Territorial Officers Commanding Companies to be fixed as soon as possible. At present no pay is available. Suggested rate, pay of rank plus 100 staff.

2. The above suggestions would if carried out greatly increase the popularity of the Force, whilst both popularity and efficiency would be improved if the training can be extended from 28 to 56 days annually.

3. Satisfactory as at present.

4. Provision of facilities for officers and men of the Force to attend courses of instruction.

Making it an offence for a Territorial to enrol in the Army or Police without notifying the enrolling officer that he is a serving Territorial and also for a man not notifying any permanent change of address to his Commanding Officer. This step should decrease the considerable annual wastage caused by the number of calling up notices returned annually as "addressee untraceable".

The decentralisation of the present Advisory Committees from Provinces to Divisions or even Districts, so that such Committees may be in more real touch with the matters with which they are called upon to deal.

5. Mr. Nevill, I.C.S., late Director of the Force who is at present Collector at Agra.

Such Territorial Force Adjutants as it is thought advisable to examine.

FROM MR. F. LEWISOHN, C.B.E., CHIEF SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BURMA (HOME AND POLITICAL DEPARTMENT), TO THE SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA, ARMY DEPARTMENT, SIMLA, No. 188-E.-24, DATED MAYMYO, THE 25TH JUNE 1924.

With reference to Major Rawson Lumby's letter No. A.-27053-1 (A. G., A. T. F.), dated the 1st April 1924, I am directed to submit copies of letters Nos. A.-1324-9 (A. T. F.) and A.-1324-11 (A. T. F.), dated the 12th May 1924, from the General Officer Commanding, Burma District, and of the enclosures thereto and to offer the following remarks.

2. So far as the rank and file are concerned, Maung San Shwe Bu recommends that the pay be raised to Rs. 20 per mensem, while Honorary Lieutenant Tin Tut, I.C.S., recommends that the men be paid for the days occupied travelling to and from the Camp. These recommendations have not been endorsed by the Advisory Committee which possibly did not have them before them when they met on the 5th of May. The Local Government is not prepared to support the suggestion that the pay should be raised to Rs. 20 per mensem, because it is obvious that such a measure would arouse grave discontent amongst Sepoys of the Regular Indian Army serving in Burma. The small concession regarding pay during the time occupied travelling to and from Camp might perhaps be considered.

3. With regard to officers of the Indian Territorial Force, Maung Tin Tut advocates that officers of the Indian Territorial Force should be given the same status as officers of the Army of India Reserve of Officers. The question is one of great difficulty, involving as it does invidious comparisons between the British and the Indian Army. The Governor in Council does not consider it feasible to put Burman officers of a Burma Territorial Battalion on the same footing as British officers and thereby give them a higher status than Burman officers of a Burma Regular Battalion. On the other hand, His Excellency in Council considers that special recognition might be given to officers of the Territorial Force who hold Honorary King's Commissions and that this might suitably be done as suggested by Honorary Lieutenant L. V. Po by giving such officers pay on the same scale as officers holding corresponding position in the Regular Army during the period of training.

4. The Governor in Council is unable to support Maung Tin Tut's proposal that Government officers who are Territorial officers should be permitted during their period of training to draw their full civil pay and allowances *plus* half Military pay. No doubt service as a Territorial officer under present condition involves some sacrifice, but that is in accordance with the proper spirit of a territorial army. If men will not accept a commission in a Territorial Force, unless they get full compensation and a little over, it were better that they should stand aside.

5. With reference to the recommendations made by the Advisory Committee and the comments made thereon by the General Officer Commanding, I am to say that His Excellency in Council concurs with General Tytler that the best available men should be selected for Commissions, that preference should not be given to University Graduates and that there is no sufficient reason for endeavouring to find Burmese substitutes for such titles as Subadar, Jemadar, Havildar, etc. On the other hand, His Excellency in Council strongly supports the proposal of the Advisory Committee that the Training Camps for the University Training Corps which can only be held between the 15th March and the 15th June should be held in the hills. General Tytler states that the proposal is not feasible for financial reasons. The Governor in Council can only conclude that if it is impossible to find the few extra thousand rupees which would be necessary to make these Training Camps attractive to the University Training Corps, this experiment, to which the Government of India attach much importance, is being conducted under financial conditions which do not lend themselves to the prospect of success.

7. I am to add that this Government has not proposed any persons for examination by the Committee in view of the reluctance of Burman officers to make the journey to Simla.

LETTER FROM THE GENERAL OFFICER COMMANDING, BURMA DISTRICT, TO THE CHIEF SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BURMA, No. A.1324-9 (A. T. F.), DATED THE 12TH MAY 1924.

In continuation of this office No. A.1324-2 (A. T. F.), dated the 21st April 1924, I have the honour to forward you a copy of the minutes of a meeting of the Indian Territorial Force Advisory Committee held at Rangoon on the 5th May 1924, giving their opinion on the points raised in Army Department letter No. A.27033-1 (A. T. F.), dated the 1st April 1924, from the Government of India in the Army Department, to the Chief Secretary to the Government of Burma.

2. My remarks on the recommendations are as below :—

Provincial Bn. [11-20th Burma Rifles (I. T. F.)].

I am in agreement with the recommendations and remarks made under headings—

I. *Pay and Allowances.*

II. *Popularity of the Force.*

IV. *Improvement of the Force generally.*

Minute III. *Methods of selecting candidates for Commissions.*—I am of opinion that the best available men should be selected, and that preference should not be given to candidates on account of their being graduates of the University.

Minute VI. *Complaints.*—The question of continuance of a meat ration affects the whole Indian Army. In Burma meat is being issued at present, and will be continued subject to the approval of the Government of India.

Minute VII. *Date and place of annual training.*—The Local Government has been addressed on this subject. (Reference the Chief Secretary's to the Government of Burma, Military Department letter No. 63-E.22—Part III, dated the 28th April 1924.)

* * * * *

University Training Corps.

I am in favour of the recommendations and remarks made under headings—

IV. *Improvement of the Force. (a and b.) **

Minute I. *Pay.*—Members of all University Training Corps (I. T. F.) are not entitled to any pay. Auxiliary Force (India) officers, being members of the University Staff solely for duty with the University Training Corps, should likewise not draw pay.

Minute II. *Popularity.*—I am not in favour of Burmese terminology. Indian Terminology is in use in all Battalions of the 20th Burma Rifles.

Minute III. *Commissions.*—Although A and B certificates are desirable, I do not consider that the holding of such certificates should out-balance other qualifications.

Minute V. *Training Camp.*—I do not consider this proposal feasible for financial reasons.

Minute VI. *General.*—Both suggestions are receiving attention.

3. I enclose copies of replies received from 2 Indian Territorial Force officers on the points raised in Army Department letter already referred to. The reply from the 3rd officer consulted (Honorary Lieutenant Tin Tut, I.C.S.) will be forwarded when received.

TERRITORIAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE.

Minutes of a meeting held at Rangoon on 5th May 1924 for the purpose of advising on the points raised in A. H. Q. No. A-27033-2 (A. T. F.), dated the 5th April 1924, and the question regarding the period in which the prescribed training is to be carried out in 1924-25.

PRESENT :

Maung BA Too, *President*.

Major C. F. M. WORSLEY, D. A. D. A. and T. F., Member, Burma District.

Provincial Bn. (11-20th Burma Rifles) (I. T. F.).

1. *Pay and Allowances.*—(a) *Officers* : It is recommended that if a Territorial officer is called upon to do any duty usually performed by a British officer of the Regular Army attached to a Territorial unit or, of a Territorial officer of higher grade, he should be given extra-duty pay.

(b) *Other Ranks* : Is considered adequate.

2. *Popularity of the Force.*—It is considered that facilities might be given for I. T. F. Provincial Bn. and U. T. C. to compete in Army Rifle and Sports meetings.

3. *Methods of selecting candidates for Commissions.*—It is considered that in future preference should be given to—

(a) University Graduates who have served in the U. T. C.

(b) Selected men promoted from the non-commissioned ranks.

(c) *Ex-regular officers.*

(d) Educated private gentlemen.

Officers under the headings (b), (c) and (d) to pass a literary test before being confirmed in their appointment.

4. *Improvement of the Force generally.*—Longer training if financially possible.

5. *Selected persons recommended to give evidence before the Committee.*—Names will be given when it is known if proposed gentlemen are willing to attend in Simla.

6. *Complaints.*—The only general complaint during the last training was the discontinuance of the meat ration. It is understood that this question is under consideration.

7. *Date and place of annual training.*—It is considered that training, with the exception of Akyab Detachment, should take place at one central station and at one time. It is suggested that civil officers of the Districts concerned should be consulted on these points, the Advisory Committee not being conversant with conditions in all districts in Burma.

University Training Corps.

1. *Pay.*—*Officers.* British officers of A. F. I. attached to U. T. C. for duty draw pay and allowances during embodied service in Camp, when attending courses and for parades.

I. T. F. officers of U. T. C. performing the same duties draw no pay. This is inequitable and is a source of complaint.

2. *Popularity.*—The educated Burman, who is in touch with modern political movements, objects to the I. A. terminology, i.e., Subedar, Jemadar, Havildar, etc.

If Burmese terminology is desirable in order to make the Force more popular, the Committee are of the opinion that the Burmese equivalent terms should be adopted in preference to British terms.

3. *Commissions.*—This has been referred to in notes under heading Provincial Battalion. Something equivalent to the A and B certificates, in vogue in British U. T. C., in the senior and junior divisions might be introduced, the holding of such either certificate would lead to direct commission in the T. F., and, under certain conditions of further training and education, to admission to the I. A. This would be one small link between the I. T. F., and the I. A.

4. *Improvement of the Force.*—(a) More facilities should be given to encourage the U. T. C. to attend courses. There should be a strong inducement for officers who have no military experience on joining the U. T. C. to undergo training with a Regular Battalion with a view to passing their retention examination. These courses to be undergone during the vacation.

(b) During the period of development it would be useful to have some central authority to distribute information about development of U. T. C. in other provinces.

This central organisation might arrange inter U. T. C. competitions and it is suggested that funds may be made available for this purpose.

5. *Training Camp.*—Training Camps can be held only during long vacation, i.e., 15th March to 15th June. Owing to climatic conditions camps must be held in the hills for which an additional Rs. 3,000 approximately would be required for transport expenses.

Camps near Rangoon or any large town are unsatisfactory for many reasons.

6. *General.*—(a) There are no funds available for Tactical schemes for officers nor for field days for the Battalion. It is suggested on the advice of the O. C. U. T. C. that a company of Sappers and Miners should be formed from students of the University who are taking courses in Engineering and Forestry, this company to form part of the Battalion.

COPY OF A LETTER FROM HON. 2ND-LIEUT. SAN SHWE BU, 11-20TH BURMA RIFLES (I. T. F.), TO THE D. A. D. A. AND T. F., BURMA DISTRICT.

Reference your No. A-1324-4 (A. T. F.), dated the 21st April 1924. Personally I am of opinion that the system under which the present Territorial Force is run is altogether wrong. The object of the military authorities in organising this Force is quite sound; but they have handled it in a spirit of playfulness. They want something really efficient and useful as a sort of stand by the regular army and yet they are not prepared to spend money over things for which expenditure ought to be incurred. In short they want something for nothing. The amount of money so grudgingly spent at present is so barren of proportionate returns that it seems justified to consider it as so much waste. For a scheme of this sort to have any measure of success it must have more generous financial backing than is meted out at present.

2. *Pay and Allowances.*—The question of pay and allowances is a most difficult one, for the two people (Indians and Burmans) who compose this Force are very much different in ways and habits, standard of living and general outlook of life. Any scheme of uniformity in this direction must therefore be regarded as unsatisfactory. On the other hand, the Burmese standard of living is really high and the present rates (Rs. 17-8-0) are not adequate for them. In this predicament I would rather err on the *plus* than on the *minus* side and I would accordingly increase the rate to Rs. 20. This will not only satisfy the Burman but will please the Indian more.

3. *Popularity.*—At present the Force is by no means popular. There are several reasons for this. The men who join up do not do so from patriotic motives as in England. The educated classes in this country in their dream of future political independence alone recognise the necessity for the existence of such a Force. The poor people are actuated by purely mercenary motives. In England the Territorials consist of city business men who are released for 15 days in the year for training purposes. When their work in the field is over they return to their normal course of life. But here the men who join up are mostly jobless. When they do get jobs their employers are unwilling to spare them for their period of training. So that since they must live like everybody else it is more to their interest to find employment throughout the year than to sit idle for the greater part of it. I do not think they can be blamed for this nor is it just to expect sacrifices of them for a Force which cannot utilize them for more than 28 days in the year. As almost all the men have no employment I would recommend that the period of training be extended to at least 3 months in the year. I personally know that they themselves would like to extend it for the entire twelve months. As things are at present the disciplinary value of the training is almost nugatory owing to the shortness of the period and the length of the idleness which offers infinite scope for mischief. A prolonged period

of training would mean greater efficiency and a more lasting value. At the same time the Force would become increasingly popular.

4. *Commissions.*—To tell the honest truth, men of my class and position in society have no use for Indian commissions. Apart from the technical side of the question we feel that we ought not to be placed in the same rank as those who are hardly educated and whose training and mode of life fall far short of a desired standard. This factor has contributed in no small measure to the waning enthusiasm displayed by the Burmese officers of the province. Now again it must be conceded that we are not too well paid in civil life. By joining the Force we have made a real sacrifice of a portion of our leisure, on which there are many demands both public and private and that in return for this, if we have to incur additional expenditure, as we do at present, we feel we have just cause for complaint. To obviate this unjust proposition upon our slender purse we ought to be given proportionate allowance of at least a hundred rupees a month during the period of training. We should not like to be insistent about military pay but we strongly object against increased expenditure incurred on purely altruistic grounds.

5. *Commissions, Selection.*—Regarding the selection of candidates for commissions I would place education in the forefront of qualifications required for the purpose. The standard fixed should not be less than the Intermediate Arts or Sciences of a University. Later on, when, with the expansion of the Territorial army, the number of applicants for commission appreciably increases, an adequate literary test as well as certain amount of training should be laid down for eligibility. Besides the educated, a certain number of commissions should be ear-marked every year for men of sterling worth and achievement within the ranks. But this should be the most difficult stepping stone, far more so than what is now obtaining in the Indian Army, where men are promoted for qualities shared by a good many of the rest. For in the case of promotion, the greater the difficulty the greater is the effort and consequently the greater is the honour of achievement.

6. *Improvement of the Force.*—I have no doubt that training together as a battalion will be eminently beneficial to the lads. But this is not all we need think about. We have to consider other factors as well. To begin with there is the geographical difficulty. Arakan is too remote from Burma for her sons to leave it for any centre in the latter country merely for the sake of 28 days' training. Another is the inadequacy of subsisting allowance which amounts to 4 annas per diem. By the time the lads finish their training they will have no more pay to draw. No doubt their passage back will be paid but they will have no more money to fall back upon during the time they wait at Rangoon to catch the boat to Arakan. I see a great deal of trouble in this. If they could only live on dhall and rice their allowance might suffice for other things as well. But you know as well as I do they cannot do that and consequently they will be up to all sorts of mischief. In this scheme of united training Arakanese should be left out at least until such time as the conditions of service change. We ought to have a separate Territorial Force for Arakan and as we are expecting political separation from India in the no distant future, it seems to me that Arakan, as it lies between the two countries, ought to develop a force on its own. In order to make the Territorial scheme a complete success I am strongly of opinion that real recruiting ought to be done during the off period. I urge this specially for Arakan because communications are very bad here and it takes quite a long time for ideas to circulate throughout the country and a still longer time for their proper understanding and appreciation. We have just passed through a very bad economic year, for which a lot of recruits ought to be forthcoming. Even then I certainly think that recruiting ought to be done.

7. *Conference.*—Lastly, I shall speak about myself. You know that I have a family to look after. You also know the importance of my work to Arakan. My principal object in joining the Force was to encourage others to do the same. I cannot possibly afford both in time and money to set up two separate establishments even though for a short time. For the same reason I cannot go across to India to give evidence before the committee which is shortly to be appointed to consider the question of reorganisation of the Indian Territorial Force. You will admit that my position is one of peculiar difficulty and of late I have been seriously urged both by friends and relations to resign the commission as soon as possible, a temptation which has so far been overcome by my sense of duty to the country.

LETTER FROM HONY. LIEUT. L. V. PO, TO THE D. A. D. A. AND T. F., BURMA DISTRICT.

Reference your No. A.-1324-4 (A. T. F.), dated the 21st April 1924.

In reply to second para. I have the honour to say that:—

Should I be so fortunate as to be recommended for examination by the proposed committee, I would be willing to proceed to India provided that I am paid for the journey and the time spent there. *Re* letter No. A.-27033-1 (A. G., A. T. F.).

Organisation, A. D. Regr. No. 1795-D., dated Simla, 1st April 1924.

2. *Appointment of a committee to consider the question of the reorganisation of the Indian Territorial Force.*—As to questions (1) and (2) *re* Pay and Allowances, and popularity of the Force, I would suggest that officers of the Territorial Force holding Honorary King's Commission be paid on the same scales as officers holding corresponding positions in the regular army during the period under training. This, in my opinion, would be strongly conducive to the popularity of the Force as in view of the better prospects, young men and officers of the right stamp in the Force would aspire to the ranks. If it is considered that as the Force is second in line to the regular army and that though the Honorary King's Commission is given, Honorary Pay could not be given, I would suggest that the Honorary rank in the Territorial Force be abolished and the old time Viceroy's commission be retained. Of course this would affect the feelings of the Territorial officers to a certain extent and may cause some resignations. The present position of Hony. Lieut. is, I must say, a very awkward one. He is entitled to a salute from a Subadar-Major and travels 1st class, but when it comes to the pay side of the affair he gets less than a Subadar-Major. I have often wondered what the Hony. Lieuts. of the Territorial Force would become in case of war and mobilization.

3. My answer to the question (3) is that the selection of candidates for commissions should be based primarily on merit and service; but qualifications being equal, preference should be given to young men of respectable families.

LETTER FROM THE GENERAL OFFICER COMMANDING, BURMA DISTRICT, TO THE CHIEF SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BURMA, HOME AND POLITICAL DEPARTMENT, No. A.-1324-11. (A. T. F.), DATED THE 12-13TH MAY 1924.

In continuation of this office No. A.-1324-9 (A. T. F.), dated 12th May 1924.

I have the honour to forward herewith a copy of a letter from Honorary Lieutenant Tin Tut, I.C.S., 11-20th Burma Rifles, for information.

COPY OF A LETTER FROM MAUNG TIN TUT, I.C.S., TO THE D. A. D. A. AND T. F., BURMA DISTRICT.

Reference your Memo. No. A.-1324-4 (A. T. F.), dated 21st April 1924.

I am willing to proceed to India if called upon to do so.

SUGGESTIONS FOR THE IMPROVEMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORIAL FORCE.

1. *Pay and Allowances.*—At present Honorary Lieutenants and Honorary 2nd-Lieutenants of the Territorial Force are paid as Subadars and Jemadars, i.e., their total emoluments are respectively Rs. 145 and Rs. 90 per month during training. The rates are inadequate with reference to the class from which Territorial officers are drawn and an officer who attends the annual training has to spend from Rs. 300 to Rs. 500 out of his own pocket private means from accepting commissions. Government officers are permitted to draw their civil pay in lieu of military pay, but this is an inadequate relief owing to the loss of allowance such as deputation allowance and sub-divisional house allowance, and owing to the necessity of married officers having to keep up two establishments during the training season. I would suggest that Territorial officers be paid during training at the same rates as Indian Army officers holding the King's Commission and that Government officers be permitted to draw their full civil pay and allowances *plus* half military pay. It may be mentioned that officers in the Indian Auxiliary Force draw pay of Indian Army officers during training and that officers of the Army of India Reserve of Officers are paid Rs. 750 for the month's training.

Other ranks of the Territorial Force are in a worse plight as they are paid according to their equivalent ranks in the Indian Army. A havildar, who in civil life is a commercial clerk drawing about Rs. 100 a month, is as a Territorial paid Rs. 25 (pay and batta), while a rifleman, who in civil life is a skilled artificer earning about Rs. 40 a month gets Rs. 17-8 (pay and batta) for the month's training, part of this meagre sum is cut for extra messing and replacement of lost kit. It is nothing unusual for a rifleman at the end of four weeks' training to receive about five rupees as his net emoluments, in sharp contrast to the Anglo-Indian or Native Christian of the Auxiliary Force who would get something like a hundred rupees for a similar period of training.

Rations supplied to all ranks of the Territorial Force consists of rice (or atta), dhal, ghl, sugar, onions and salt, and the unfortunate men are doomed to a monotonous diet of rice and dhal. It is not surprising that the Burman, who ordinarily lives on meat and fish, politely declines the food and makes other arrangements at considerable cost to himself.

Nowhere is the Territorial Force treated more callously than in the matter of travelling allowances. Officers until recently were given a bare railway warrant which entitles them to a second class seat on the railway, but they will in future be given a single first class fare. No officer, who holds the King's Commission even in an honorary capacity wishes to travel anything but first class and incidental expenses on the journey and the fares of servants have to be paid out of his own pocket. The N. C. O.'s and men are similarly given third class tickets. Neither officers nor men are paid for the time they spend on the journey to and from the training centre. I would recommend that in case of officers they be given travelling allowance at the same rates as British officers in the Indian Army, that non-commissioned officers be given second class fares, and that non-commissioned officers and men be paid for the days occupied travelling to and from the camp.

2. *Popularity of the Force.*—When first constituted the Force was popular owing to the belief that officers were to be given substantive King's Commission and that the men would be treated sympathetically. The Force has long ceased to be popular as in the opinion of the public neither of these expectations have been realised. A cause for the paucity of recruits is the low status given to the Territorial Force as compared with the Auxiliary Force, and an additional cause is the meagre rate of pay.

Suggestions for the improvement of pay and allowances have already been made. The status of members of the Territorial Force can be enhanced by giving the men the status of British soldiers as is done in the Auxiliary Force, and by giving the officers substantive King's Commissions as is done to officers in the Auxiliary Force.

Officers of the Territorial Force held two commissions each—

- (1) A substantive commission as a Subadar or Jamadar in the Indian Territorial Force.
- (2) An Honorary King's Commission as a Lieutenant or a Second-Lieutenant in the Indian Land Forces.

The effect of these two commissions is that a Territorial officer of whatever rank is junior in command to Second-Lieutenants from (a) the British Army, (b) the Indian Army, and (c) Subedar Majors from the Indian Army. The only benefit that the Hony. rank confers on territorial officers is that they are entitled to wear the uniform of British officers, and be saluted as such. As to the nomenclature, most territorial officers of my acquaintance would prefer to be termed plain "Subadar" rather than a "Honorary" Lieutenant. The differentiation in rank made between Auxiliary Force Officers, a proportion of whom are Anglo-Indians, and Territorial Force Officers, who are in some instances ruling chiefs and Indian Civilians, has caused great discontent.

There are two alternative remedies which I would suggest—

- (1) to grant substantive King's Commissions to all officers of the Territorial Force,
- (2) to grant substantive King's Commissions to selected officers of the Territorial Force.

There is popular stigma attached to Indian Land Force Commissions even if they are substantive. Such commissions have an inferior status as compared with Indian Army Commissions and would be resented by the public. To grant substantive commissions in the Indian Land Forces to Territorial Officers would give no satisfaction. If either of the alternatives I have suggested is accepted, I would recommend that the officers or selected officers be given the same status as officers of the Army of India Reserve of officers.

The men's chief grievance is that they are treated with a lack of sympathy. It is occasionally forgotten that the men are not regulars and that a man who ordinarily lives in comfort cannot be expected to live during training on rice and dhal. Another grievance is that the uniform is given to the men for use in the training season only. A territorial leaves his village for a month and returns with nothing to show that he has become one of the King-Emperor's men. In one instance a Rifleman complained that on his return to the village he was suspected of having been absent in jail. A set of uniform might well be given outright to all members of the Force who have done a month's satisfactory training.

Improvement of the Force generally.—The Territorial Force at present has to depend too much on the regular Army. An average Territorial Battalion during training is officered as follows:—

- 1 Commandant (Regular).
- 1 Adjutant and Quartermaster (Regular).
- 4 Company Commanders (Regular).
- 4 Company Second-in-Command (Territorials).
- 1 Assistant Adjutant (Territorial).
- 1 Assistant Quartermaster (Territorial).
- 6 Instructor Indian Officers (Regular).
- 16 Platoon Commanders (Territorial).

It will be seen above that the six highest appointments are given to Regular Officers from the Indian Army, while Territorial officers have to serve in subordinate capacities only.

A great Territorialisation Indianisation of these appointments appears to me to be necessary if the Force is to be a real training ground for Indians. I understand that in the Bombay Territorial Battalion all the Company Commanders are Indians but in all the other Battalions there are no Territorial Company Commanders.

Territorial Officers are at present permitted to be attached to regular battalions for short periods, but while with the regular battalions such officers are in the curious position of being neither British Officers nor Indian Officers and find their position very uncomfortable, while the low rates of pay given to them debar them financially from joining the British Officers' Mess. A better status is therefore necessary for this purpose. On the other hand opportunity might be given to Territorial Officers and N. C. O.'s for attending special courses of training in subjects like physical Training and Musketry. If this is permitted it will be possible in time to dispense with Instructor Officers from the regular Army.

LETTER FROM N. E. MARJORIBANKS, ESQ., C.S.I., C.I.E., I.C.S., ACTING CHIEF SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF MADRAS, TO THE SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA, ARMY DEPARTMENT, No. 4168—3, DATED OOTACAMUND, THE 11TH JUNE 1924.

I am directed to reply to your letter No. A-27033—1 (A.G., A.T.F.), dated the 1st April 1924, on the subject of the reorganization of the Indian Territorial Force.

2. One of the members of the Territorial Force Advisory Committee is Sir P. S. Sivaswami Ayyar who is also, it is understood, a member of the Committee appointed by the Government of India to examine the question. He has preferred to reserve his suggestions and to place them directly before the

Committee when it meets at Simla. After consulting the other members of the Advisory Committee and the General Officer Commanding, Madras District, I am to submit the following reply under the five heads named in paragraph 2 of your letter :—

(1) *Pay and allowances.*—The Governor in Council has no suggestion to make.

(2) *Popularity of the Force.*—It is understood that no difficulty is found in filling the ranks of the battalions already sanctioned, and that material would be readily forthcoming for a larger force. The supply of suitable officers does, however, present a difficulty. This it may be hoped will in course of time be met by drawing officers from the ranks of the University Training Corps and by the gradual extension of interest in the movement among the zamindar class which ought to provide the most suitable material. But it must be recognised that difficulty will continue to be experienced in obtaining suitable officers as long as the vexed question of the military status of the officers remains unsettled. The question whether Territorial officers should take rank, for the purpose of precedence and command, with British or with Indian officers is mainly a military question in regard to which the Governor in Council is not qualified to give an opinion. He would only say that, while anxious to see the highest possible position assigned to Territorial officers with a view to popularising service in the force, he would not be prepared to recommend any step in that direction which would be likely to affect the status of and cause dissatisfaction among the Indian officers of the regular army.

(3) *Methods of selecting candidates for commissions.*—The Governor in Council considers that for the present the existing methods are suitable and sufficient. In the future it may be desirable to transfer the duty of selecting officers to Territorial Committees on the lines of those existing in England. But such committees can hardly be satisfactorily formed until they can be filled, at any rate to a large extent, by persons who have themselves had actual experience in the Territorial Force. Such persons are not at present available, and any change in this respect would therefore be premature.

(4) *Improvement of the force generally having regard to the rôle for which it has been constituted.*—The Governor in Council understands that the function of the Territorial Force is to provide second line troops to support the regular army. This being the case the question appears to be entirely a military question upon which the Government of Madras can offer no opinion.

(5) *List of persons to be examined by the Committee.*—After consultation with the General Officer Commanding, Madras District, the Governor in Council would suggest that the following officers should be examined :—

Name of Officer.	Designation.
Major H. N. K. Bremner	Administrative Commandant, 12-8 Madras Regiment.
Rajah of Kalikote	Territorial Officer.
Captain F. Maxwell Lawford . . .	Adjutant of the Madras University Corps.

If the Committee desire to obtain the views of a civil officer whose official position has brought him into close contact with one of the territorial battalions in this Presidency Mr. J. A. Thorne, Collector of Malabar, might also be examined.

3. With reference to paragraph 3 of your letter I am to say that the only matters brought to notice by the local Advisory Committee to which the Governor in Council thinks it necessary to draw attention are (1) the insufficiency of the travelling allowances granted to members of the territorial forces and (2) the complaint that the British Officers posted to territorial battalions in this Presidency are not as a rule drawn, as it is thought they should be, from Madras units of the regular army but from regiments belonging to other parts of India. The Governor in Council supports the suggestion that a change should be made in this respect, and that the British Officers should in future be usually drawn from Madras regiments.

LETTER FROM A. N. L. CATER, ESQ., I.C.S., SECRETARY TO THE CHIEF COMMISSIONER OF COORG, TO THE SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA, ARMY DEPARTMENT, No. $\frac{1952}{129-20}$ ENCL. 5 SHEETS, DATED BANGALORE, THE 24TH JUNE 1924.

I am directed to refer to your letter No. A-27033-1 (A. G., A. T. F.), dated the 1st April 1924, and to say that the advisory committee in Coorg and the General Officer Commanding, Madras District, were consulted on the matter, and I am to enclose a copy of letter No. 93-3, dated the 25th May 1924, from the Administrative Commandant, 14-3rd Battalion, Madras Regiment, and letter dated the 7th June 1924, from M. R. Ry. P. Medappa, a member of the advisory committee.

2. After careful consideration and discussion with the General Officer Commanding, Madras District, the Chief Commissioner desires to offer the following opinion on the various points mentioned in your letter :—

- (i) *Pay and allowances.*—The Chief Commissioner does not consider it feasible to increase the pay of officers to that of officers holding the King's Commission in the regular Indian Army. It should be the same as the pay of Indian officers with Viceroy's Commission as at present. He would, however, recommend a messing allowance for officers in addition to their pay.
- (ii) *Popularity of the Force.*—The following measures suggested by the Commandant to increase the popularity of the Territorial Force have the Chief Commissioner's support :—
 - (1) *Officers.*—
 - (a) Increase the number of years in which an officer has to pass his retention examination from 2 to 3 years.
 - (b) Build an officers' club at the headquarters of each Territorial Battalion, and give a monthly allowance for its upkeep, with a grant for the purchase of furniture, etc.
 - (c) Give officers a free issue of the more expensive articles of their outfit, such as swords and binoculars and an annual clothing allowance of Rs. 100.
 - (d) Increase the road allowance to As. 4 a mile.
 - (2) *Other Ranks.*—
 - (a) Sanction to call out the non-commissioned officers for the preliminary training.
 - (b) Increase the men's road allowances to 2 pies a mile.
- (iii) *Methods of Selecting Candidates for Commissions.*—The Chief Commissioner agrees that before any candidate is selected to act as an officer on probation, his candidature should be approved in writing by a board composed of (1) the chief civil officer of the District, (2) the Administrative Commandant concerned and (3) the senior Territorial officer.
- (iv) *Improvement of the Force generally.*—The Chief Commissioner supports the following suggestions for the improvement of the Territorial Force generally :—
 - (1) A grant of Rs. 500 annually to each battalion taking part in a Territorial Week at a convenient centre and free rations to competitors up to a strength of 30.
 - (2) Permission to retain 50 rifles and 1,000 rounds per battalion on permanent charge, wherewith to raise rifle clubs and maintain an interest in the musketry of a battalion in the non-training period, at any centre where a suitable armoury in charge of a responsible officer can be provided.
 - (3) Provision of beds and mosquito curtains for each man, provided it is recommended by the local medical authorities.

The Chief Commissioner is unable to approve proposals (4) and (5) made in paragraph 4 of the Commandant's letter on the ground of expense, but he would support (4) if funds could be found from savings under the ordinary annual allotments.

3. Turning to Mr. Medappa's letter the Chief Commissioner does not support the proposal to give the same rates of pay as the Auxiliary Force (India) nor the abolition of deductions from pay.

The amount of training and its nature must of course be decided by the officer commanding, but he should maintain as close touch as possible with the advisory committee, which may be increased to 5 members including the military officer and should meet at least twice between March 1st and May 1st.

4. As regards paragraph 3 of your letter, I am to say that the opinion has been expressed that the training given to the force at present is too strenuous and that the working hours are unduly prolonged. It will be seen that Mr. Medappa makes complaint of the medical attendance afforded this year to the local battalion but the Chief Commissioner is not prepared to endorse this entirely. He is informed that Mr. Medappa never once visited the training camp and that his views are based on hearsay evidence. It happens that it was an exceptionally unhealthy spring in Coorg and the men came up from their homes, with fever in them, to the higher altitude of Mercara and the change coupled with a good deal of hard work proved too much for a number of them. The result was a considerable amount of sickness and unfortunately six men succumbed to pneumonia. It will be advisable to effect some improvement in the hospital arrangements another year, and if the military authorities wish it, a Coorg Civil Sub-Assistant Surgeon will be deputed.

5. If it is desired to summon any witnesses from Coorg the following names are suggested:—

Rao Bahadur K. Chengappa, B.A.,

District Magistrate and an officer of the Corps.

Palekanda Medappa, B.A., B.L.,

Member, Advisory Committee and Legislative Council.

Kelapanda Achayya. Has two sons in the local battalion.

It is presumed that, if they are summoned, their expenses will be paid.

LETTER FROM THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMANDANT, 14TH-3RD BATTALION, MADRAS REGIMENT, TO THE COMMISSIONER OF COORG, No. 93-3, DATED THE 25TH MAY 1924.

Reference your No. 159-E. B., dated 12th May 1924, I beg to offer the following suggestions for the improvement of the Territorial Force:—

1. *Pay and allowances.*—*Officers.*—I consider that their pay is totally inadequate to attract the right stamp of men. These officers hold Honorary King's Commissions, and as such should be paid the same rate of pay as Indian gentlemen holding King's Commissions in the regular Indian Army. The officers appear to be divided into three categories—(1) Officials whose civil salary largely exceeds their military pay, (2) wealthy non-officials whose military pay is of no value to them, and (3) poor officials and non-official civilians, whose military pay is so small that it is swallowed up in their mess expenses and it is impossible for them to maintain the dignity and prestige of their Commissions as officers. In my battalion this class preponderates.

The difficulties of this latter class are accentuated if an officers' mess on European lines is formed and all officers are obliged to live in the mess. Even if no officers' mess exists in a regiment, the poor married officer, who has to support two establishments during the training period finds the military pay of his rank very inadequate.

This feeling discourages enthusiasm, and breeds indifference and inefficiency. Officers are called upon to pass a none too easy retention examination within two years of their being gazetted as officers. In order to do so, they have to work extremely hard, and they feel that their meagre pay is very small compensation for the 8 hours' work a day they put in. In theory, patriotism should over-ride all questions of lucre, but in practice, it is found that the labourer feels he is worthy of his hire, and in the case of the I. T. F. officer his hire is put at too low a figure altogether.

Other ranks.—N. C. Os.—To popularise the Force, and to obtain N. C. Os. who will be of a class to promote to commissioned rank as vacancies occur, a higher rate of pay should be given, and I would suggest the following rates :—

	Rs.		Rs.
Bn. Havildar-Major	55	plus	15
Bn. Q. M.-Havildar	45	"	10
Coy. Havildar-Major	40	"	8
Coy. Q M.-Havildar	30	"	8
Havildars	20		
Naiks	25		
Sepoys	20		

2. Popularity of the Force.—Officers.—The popularity of the Force seems to me to depend chiefly on whether the Territorial officers have the right spirit, and whether they are willing to really throw their hearts into their work, and to put up with hard work for 56 days each year in order to try and make their battalions efficient. I would say that, with the younger and the few really keen officers, the training period is on the whole popular, but that with some of the older officers who had expected in joining the Territorial Force to have plenty of games, an easy time, and very little work, the training period is quite likely unpopular. I think that the present scale of officers' pay for the real hard work they have to do has a great deal to do with the lack of real enthusiasm and keenness shown by some of the officers. If less work is made the remedy, the result will be a great falling off in the efficiency of all ranks, and the popularity of the Force would hardly seem to compensate for lack of efficiency. The spirit of the officers will in time be reflected on their men, and the remedies I would suggest are as follows :—

- Increase the pay of officers as proposed in paragraph 1.
- Decrease the period of preliminary training from 28 to 14 days. Now that two training periods have been completed the officers are well ahead of their men and 14 days brushing up should be sufficient.
- Increase the number of years in which an officer has to pass his retention examination from 2 to 3 years.
- Build an officers' club at the headquarters of each Territorial Battalion, and give a monthly allowance for its upkeep *plus* a grant with which to purchase furniture, etc.
- Give officers a free issue of the more expensive articles of their outfit such as swords and binoculars, and an annual clothing allowance of Rs. 100.
- Increase the road allowance to 4 annas a mile.

Other ranks.—For other ranks, I would suggest :—

- An increase of pay.
- Sanction to call out the N. C. Os. for the preliminary training. With inefficient N. C. Os. every one's work is increased.
- Increase the periodical training from 28 days to 42. Another fortnight would make a less strenuous training programme possible. The hours of work could be reduced if more time was available over which to spread out the work. 28 days is altogether too little. After deducting three or four Sundays, 1 or 2 days for taking over kits, and settling down, and 1 or 2 days for returning kits, etc., another day for sports and another day for paying out the men, the 28 days is reduced to under 20 working days, in which time the previous year's training has to be revised, fresh progress has to be made, an annual course of 6 practices has to be fired and the men made efficient enough to fire that course, and inter-platoon games and competitions have to be got through.
- Increase the men's road allowances to 2 pies a mile, the equivalent rate at which 3rd class rail fares are calculated.

3. Method of selecting candidates for commissions.—I would suggest that before any candidate is selected to act as an officer on probation, his candidature should first be approved of in writing by a board composed of (1) the chief civil official of his district, (2) the administrative Commandant concerned and (3) the Senior Territorial Officer.

4. *Improvement of the Force.*—(1) A grant of Rs. 500 annually to each Battalion taking part in a Territorial week at a convenient centre, and free rations to competitors up to a strength of 30.

(2) Permission to retain 50 rifles and 1,000 rounds per battalion on permanent charge, wherewith to raise rifle clubs and maintain an interest in the musketry of a battalion in the non-training period.

(3) Provision of beds, and mosquito curtains for each man.

(4) Rule that one training out of the 6, should be held at a station outside the battalion's headquarters.

(5) Decrease the preliminary, and increase the periodical training periods as already suggested. This in my opinion would do more than anything else to increase the efficiency and popularise the I. T. F.

LETTER FROM M. R. RY. P. MEDAPPA, AVL., B.A., B.L., M.L.C., TO THE COMMISSIONER OF COORG, DATED THE 7TH JUNE 1924.

With reference to your letter dated the 12th May 1924, I enclose herewith a copy of the suggestions which if adopted, will, in my opinion, popularise the Territorial Force and make it a success.

Pay and allowances.—It is an open secret that the members of the Territorial Force are very much disappointed at the pay and allowances given to them at present. The average Coorg who joined the Force joined it certainly without the slightest notion of making money out of it but was actuated mostly by a sense of patriotism and was allured by the probable attractions and pleasures of military life. They have much to their chagrin found in the Territorial Force none of the attractions which they were promised and which they themselves thought was likely from what they saw of the Auxiliary Force which holds its camp in Mercara every year. It has come to my knowledge that almost all the commissioned and non-commissioned officers of the Territorial Battalion in Coorg were very much out of pocket after their training. This was not due to any extravagance on their part for they had little time for any pleasures but was due solely for maintaining themselves. This is true in a more significant way of the privates as a whole. The members of the battalion thought and I think rightly that service on patriotic motives will not mean expenses out of their pockets. It is therefore necessary and essential for the popularity of the Force that the scale of the pay and allowances be raised to that of the Auxiliary Force. An objection may no doubt be made on the score of money but if the Territorial movement is to be a success then it stands to reason that the members who join it should not be out of pocket. And after all since the period of training is only for a month in a year the increase in the expenditure may not be so very marked. I therefore am strongly of opinion that the pay and allowances of the Territorial Force be brought on to a level with that of the Auxiliary Force. This is necessary not only to remove the petty heart-burnings of the people about the differential treatment now existing between the Auxiliary and the Territorial Forces, but I think it necessary on grounds of justice and equity. It is difficult for one to understand a lieutenant being paid differently in the two different units, while their rank and status is supposed to be the same for every other purpose. The mess started during the last training clearly brings out the inequity of this rather unjustifiable difference. For the normal mess expenses must in reality have over-run the pay allowed to them—leaving alone the question of extras which the individuals might have incurred.

The existing system of clipping off from the salary of the privates for washing, vegetables, etc., must I think be entirely stopped.

Popularity of the Force.—The Force is by no means popular at present. Although the people joined it with great enthusiasm so much so that the gentlemen who induced the people to join the ranks are now made to look very small and those that opposed it are clapping their hands in glee. Coorgs as a rule love military life but it cannot be expected that any one can stand for long the rigour of active service. There is more or less a general consensus of opinion that the training given to the Force is far too much and beats the rigour of even the most regular of the Regular Army. Several of the ranks who joined the Regular Army during the War are of this opinion. The working

hours I think must be limited to the mornings only and the afternoons be left free for recreations, sports and lectures. It is very desirable that the programme of work drawn up by the Officer Commanding the Regiment is forwarded for the opinions and suggestions of the Advisory Committee. The system now prevalent of doing things without any sort of consultation of the Advisory Committee will not, to say the least, make the Force more popular.

The conveniences to which even the poorest Coorg is accustomed must at least be given to the Force as a whole. Cots for sleeping and tables and benches for dining to which every Coorg is used, must be provided. The medical assistance now given in the person of a Military Sub-Assistant Surgeon is hopelessly inadequate. A medical man of greater responsibility and learning must in my opinion be placed in charge of the health section of the battalion. I think it also very desirable that a temporary military hospital be opened during the period of training and intimations of sickness be furnished expeditiously to the relatives of those concerned. Neglect and delay of intimating serious cases of illness to the relatives has gone a long way in focussing public opinion against the Force. It will be a welcome factor if the Medical Assistants are recruited from amongst the qualified Coorgs themselves. As it is very often the Medical Assistant being ignorant of the dialect is unable to understand the complaint made to him and therefore to diagnose the case correctly with the result that the private begins to lose faith in the medical assistance and care given to him by the military authorities.

It is desirable that the battalion be divided into sections according to the age of the members and the length of the training be regulated according to their respective ages in consultation with the Advisory Committee. The enlistment of the civil officers of the Government must be restricted as far as possible, as very often it interferes and clashes both with their military and civil duties and responsibilities. The period for the bond of 6 years now existing if reduced to 3 or at the most 4 years will, I think, bring in a greater number of people. I also think that prayers for discharge if leniently dealt with will have a similar effect and dispel the notions of fear and distrust infused into the masses by the disappointed and the discontented. As far as possible attempts must be made to officer the regiment from amongst the natives themselves. The presence of the outside Tamilian and Muhammadan is looked upon with derision and disfavour by the people of those sections of the communities which form the regiment.

Methods of selecting candidates for Commissions.—This is by far the most important factor for the popularity of the Force and as such deserves the most careful consideration from the authorities. In my opinion it is necessary the officers of the commissioned ranks be recruited directly as far as possible, and the promotion from amongst the non-commissioned ranks be resorted to only in cases of exceptional merit. Even in this method of direct recruiting care must be taken to select as far as possible people who are above need and who come of good social standing. It is needless to add that sportive youths belonging to respectable families and if possible with University qualifications will make exceptionally good officers. The method of giving commissions to men in lower rungs of life is the surest method of evoking discontentment amongst the rank and file. An experiment may be made of selecting the officers for the battalion from the University Training Corps. It will be possible in my opinion to get suitable men as officers if the condition of the men is improved and the work is made lighter and sufficient attraction are given. To attain this it is desirable in my opinion that the selection of the officers be made in consultation with the Civil Heads of the Administration and the Advisory Committee.

The Advisory Committee.—The Advisory Committee has so far done little or no work as there has been but one meeting for the purpose of sending in the suggestion now being made. I think that the number of the Committee should be increased from 3 to 5 with not more than 2 Government servants, 1 military and the other civil. All of them being eligible for enrolment under the Indian Territorial Act. It is necessary that a record be kept of the proceedings of the Advisory Committee which should be submitted from time to time for the inspection of the Officer Commanding the District. The practice of doing things the single-handed and in a military autocratic way is one of the chief causes for the disappointment and discontentment now prevailing in the Force. The Advisory Committee can go a long way to allay this if the Commanding Officer consults them from time to time.

AUXILIARY AND TERRITORIAL FORCES COMMITTEE.

QUESTIONNAIRE.

A. *Pay and Allowances.*—It has been suggested that :—

1. Members of the I. T. F. should be given a retaining fee for the non-training period at the rate of Rs. 2 per mensem; this amount should be increased proportionately every two years until 6 years are completed.
2. Members of the I. T. F. should be paid for the days spent in travelling to and from their training centre or the present road and subsistence allowance increased.
3. Increased travelling allowance should be given to members of the U. T. C. when proceeding to and from their place of parade or camp.
4. In units in which an I. T. F. officers' mess is maintained, officers should be given a messing allowance in addition to the allowance per mess already paid.
5. The annual allowance for the upkeep and repair of clothing (0-8-0 per man) should be increased.
6. Travelling and subsistence allowance should be paid to recruits at the same rates as allowed in the regular Army.
7. Recruits should be given an allowance for mufti clothing at the rate of Rs. 22.
8. Government should consider the question of abolishing all pay for I. T. F. officers and make their rank purely honorary.
9. I. T. F. officers' pay should be increased to a rate compatible with the grant to them of Hony. King's commissions.
10. A band allowance should be authorised for I. T. F. units similar to that laid down for A. F. (I.) units.
11. The road allowance to approved applicants for enrolment, and to enrolled men of the I. T. F., when embodied for training or service, should be annas two per mile.
12. Government should examine the question of a remission of land revenue to enrolled men of the I. T. F. annually during their service. This is an alternative to the grant of a retaining fee.
13. As an alternative to item A-1, members should be given a bonus, on the lines of the Home Militia bounty, after completion of the full annual training.
14. As an alternative to items A-2 and 11, the rates of mileage allowance authorised for the regular army by A. I. I. 573 of 1st July 1924 (new para. 29-0 A. R. I., Volume X) should be authorised for I. T. F. provincial units in place of the present road and subsistence allowance.
15. The following rates of travelling allowance should be authorised for University Training Corps :—
 - (i) When proceeding to and from the place of parade or instruction in the performance of preliminary or periodical training.
 - (a) Officers—A refund of any conveyance expenses thereby incurred, subject to the following provisions.
No such refund will be admissible if the distance travelled in a single direction is less than one mile.

The officer commanding the unit may authorise any payment made on this account at a rate not exceeding eight annas a mile, and no higher rate can be authorised save on the previous sanction of the G. O. C. District. Where railways, tramways or similar conveyances can be utilized for the purpose, the actual fares only will be admissible and in all cases public facilities will be taken into consideration in determining the rate of allowance.

 - (b) Other ranks—as at present.

hours I think must be limited to the mornings only and the afternoons be left free for recreations, sports and lectures. It is very desirable that the programme of work drawn up by the Officer Commanding the Regiment is forwarded for the opinions and suggestions of the Advisory Committee. The system now prevalent of doing things without any sort of consultation of the Advisory Committee will not, to say the least, make the Force more popular.

The conveniences to which even the poorest Coorg is accustomed must at least be given to the Force as a whole. Cots for sleeping and tables and benches for dining to which every Coorg is used, must be provided. The medical assistance now given in the person of a Military Sub-Assistant Surgeon is hopelessly inadequate. A medical man of greater responsibility and learning must in my opinion be placed in charge of the health section of the battalion. I think it also very desirable that a temporary military hospital be opened during the period of training and intimations of sickness be furnished expeditiously to the relatives of those concerned. Neglect and delay of intimating serious cases of illness to the relatives has gone a long way in focussing public opinion against the Force. It will be a welcome factor if the Medical Assistants are recruited from amongst the qualified Coorgs themselves. As it is very often the Medical Assistant being ignorant of the dialect is unable to understand the complaint made to him and therefore to diagnose the case correctly with the result that the private begins to lose faith in the medical assistance and care given to him by the military authorities.

It is desirable that the battalion be divided into sections according to the age of the members and the length of the training be regulated according to their respective ages in consultation with the Advisory Committee. The enlistment of the civil officers of the Government must be restricted as far as possible, as very often it interferes and clashes both with their military and civil duties and responsibilities. The period for the bond of 6 years now existing if reduced to 3 or at the most 4 years will, I think, bring in a greater number of people. I also think that prayers for discharge if leniently dealt with will have a similar effect and dispel the notions of fear and distrust infused into the masses by the disappointed and the discontented. As far as possible attempts must be made to officer the regiment from amongst the natives themselves. The presence of the outside Tamilian and Muhammadan is looked upon with derision and disfavour by the people of those sections of the communities which form the regiment.

Methods of selecting candidates for Commissions.—This is by far the most important factor for the popularity of the Force and as such deserves the most careful consideration from the authorities. In my opinion it is necessary the officers of the commissioned ranks be recruited directly as far as possible, and the promotion from amongst the non-commissioned ranks be resorted to only in cases of exceptional merit. Even in this method of direct recruiting care must be taken to select as far as possible people who are above need and who come of good social standing. It is needless to add that sportive youths belonging to respectable families and if possible with University qualifications will make exceptionally good officers. The method of giving commissions to men in lower rungs of life is the surest method of evoking discontentment amongst the rank and file. An experiment may be made of selecting the officers for the battalion from the University Training Corps. It will be possible in my opinion to get suitable men as officers if the condition of the men is improved and the work is made lighter and sufficient attraction are given. To attain this it is desirable in my opinion that the selection of the officers be made in consultation with the Civil Heads of the Administration and the Advisory Committee.

The Advisory Committee.—The Advisory Committee has so far done little or no work as there has been but one meeting for the purpose of sending in the suggestion now being made. I think that the number of the Committee should be increased from 3 to 5 with not more than 2 Government servants, 1 military and the other civil. All of them being eligible for enrolment under the Indian Territorial Act. It is necessary that a record be kept of the proceedings of the Advisory Committee which should be submitted from time to time for the inspection of the Officer Commanding the District. The practice of doing things single-handed and in a military autocratic way is one of the chief causes for the disappointment and discontentment now prevailing in the Force. The Advisory Committee can go a long way to allay this if the Commanding Officer consults them from time to time.

AUXILIARY AND TERRITORIAL FORCES COMMITTEE.

QUESTIONNAIRE.

Pay and Allowances.—It has been suggested that :—

1. Members of the I. T. F. should be given a retaining fee for the non-training period at the rate of Rs. 2 per mensem; this amount should be increased proportionately every two years until 6 years are completed.
2. Members of the I. T. F. should be paid for the days spent in travelling to and from their training centre or the present road and subsistence allowance increased.
3. Increased travelling allowance should be given to members of the U. T. C. when proceeding to and from their place of parade or camp.
4. In units in which an I. T. F. officers' mess is maintained, officers should be given a messing allowance in addition to the allowance per mess already paid.
5. The annual allowance for the upkeep and repair of clothing (0.8.0 per man) should be increased.
6. Travelling and subsistence allowance should be paid to recruits at the same rates as allowed in the regular Army.
7. Recruits should be given an allowance for mufti clothing at the rate of Rs. 22.
8. Government should consider the question of abolishing all pay for I. T. F. officers and make their rank purely honorary.
9. I. T. F. officers' pay should be increased to a rate compatible with the grant to them of Hony. King's commissions.
10. A band allowance should be authorised for I. T. F. units similar to that laid down for A. F. (I.) units.
11. The road allowance to approved applicants for enrolment, and to enrolled men of the I. T. F., when embodied for training or service, should be annas two per mile.
12. Government should examine the question of a remission of land revenue to enrolled men of the I. T. F. annually during their service. This is an alternative to the grant of a retaining fee.
13. As an alternative to item A.-1, members should be given a bonus, on the lines of the Home Militia bounty, after completion of the full annual training.
14. As an alternative to items A.-2 and 11, the rates of mileage allowance authorised for the regular army by A. I. I. 573 of 1st July 1924 (new para. 29.0 A. R. I., Volume X) should be authorised for I. T. F. provincial units in place of the present road and subsistence allowance.
15. The following rates of travelling allowance should be authorised for University Training Corps :—
 - (i) When proceeding to and from the place of parade or instruction in the performance of preliminary or periodical training.
 - (a) Officers—A refund of any conveyance expenses thereby incurred, subject to the following provisions.
No such refund will be admissible if the distance travelled in a single direction is less than one mile.
The officer commanding the unit may authorise any payment made on this account at a rate not exceeding eight annas a mile, and no higher rate can be authorised save on the previous sanction of the G. O. C. District. Where railways, tramways or similar conveyances can be utilized for the purpose, the actual fares only will be admissible and in all cases public facilities will be taken into consideration in determining the rate of allowance.
 - (b) Other ranks—as at present.

(ii) When proceeding to and from the training camp—

(a) Officers—by rail or river. 1st class warrants; by road—mileage allowance at eight annas a mile.

(b) Other ranks—as at present.

B. *Popularity of the Force.*—It has been suggested that :—

1. The number of years in which an I. T. F. officer has to pass his retention examination should be increased from 2 to 3 years.
2. (a) Officers clubs at the training centre of each provincial unit would increase the popularity of the force.
(b) If sanctioned, an allowance would be necessary for the upkeep of the club and a grant would be required for the purchase of furniture.
3. I. T. F. officers should be given a free issue of swords and binoculars and an annual clothing allowance.
4. I. T. F. N. C. Os. and men should be given a free issue of mufti clothing to take to their homes after training.
5. "Territorial weeks" for sports and shooting competitions, held at convenient centres in Provinces, would increase the popularity of the force.
6. I. T. F. units should be given provincial names, e.g., 11th/14th Punjab Regiment (the Gurgaon Territorial Battalion).
7. The scale of rations should be varied to suit members of each unit. This could be done by a liberal scale of equivalents or in communication with the Supply Officer provided the cost of the ration were not exceeded.
8. An outline of the I. T. F. Act and Rules and all orders referring to pay and allowances should be prepared in English at Army Headquarters in as simple language as possible and issued to local governments for dissemination by them in appropriate vernaculars.

C. *Method of selecting candidates for commissions in the Indian Territorial Force* :—

1. Is the present system satisfactory or is an alternative recommended?
It has been suggested that—
2. Candidates should, before appointment on probation, be approved in writing by a board composed of—
 - (i) the chief civil officer of the District,
 - (ii) the Administrative Commandant of the unit concerned,
 - (iii) the senior I. T. F. officer of the unit concerned.
3. Candidates should be selected by the Advisory Committee, in consultation with the Administrative Commandant of the unit, before submission to the District Commander and Local Government for approval.
4. Candidates should not be given commissions direct but should go through the ranks and be selected at the end of the training period with due regard to—
 - (i) Power of command.
 - (ii) Physical fitness.
 - (iii) Aptitude for military training.
 - (iv) Previous record of service (if any).
 - (v) Local influence.
 - (vi) Social status.
5. Before an officer is confirmed in his first appointment to a unit his Commanding Officer and the two senior Territorial Force officers of the unit should sign and forward to the G. O. C. District a certificate that he is, in their opinion, in every way suitable for a commission in the Indian Territorial Force.

b. As alternative to items C. 2, 3, 4 and 5:—

- (i) A candidate, other than an ex-officer or N. C. O. of the regular army, should be enrolled as a sepoy and carry out his preliminary and first year's periodical training in the ranks before he submits his application for a commission.
- (ii) Candidates should submit their applications to the Administrative Commandant, who will consult the local civil authority and his Advisory Committee (if the Advisory Committees are constituted for Districts or units, *vide* item D.2). The application should then be submitted to the G. O. C. District with the recommendation or otherwise, in writing, of the Administrative Commandant, the local civil authority and the Advisory Committee. If recommended by the G. O. C. District, the application should be submitted to the Local Government for concurrence before submission to Army Headquarters.
- (iii) The Administrative Commandant's and local civil authority's recommendation should be made with reference to:—
 - (i) Power of Command.
 - (ii) Physical fitness.
 - (iii) Aptitude for military service.
 - (iv) Education.
 - (v) Previous record of service (if any).
 - (vi) Local influence.
 - (vii) Social status.

D. *Improvement of the Force generally, having regard to the role for which it has been constituted.*—It has been suggested that:—

1. Government servants should not be permitted to enrol in provincial units of the I. T. F., in view of the liabilities they undertake.
2. I. T. F. Advisory Committees should be increased to 5 or more members and constituted for Districts instead of Provinces, and should include a local Territorial Force officer in addition to the Military Member.
3. The period of training of I. T. F. provincial units should be increased to:—
 - (a)

Preliminary training	...	...	3 months
Periodical training	...	...	28 days.
or			
 - (b)

Preliminary training	...	...	56 days.
Periodical training	...	...	56 days.
4. A central school should be organized for all officers of the Territorial Force. Vacancies to be given according to the strength of the Force in each province and length of course 3 months Syllabus as laid down for the retention examination. If funds do not permit of the above, attachment to affiliated Training Battalions should be undergone for 60 days.
5. Permission should be given for the permanent retention of a certain number of arms and rounds of ammunition by units, wherewith to raise rifle clubs during the non-training period; these rifles and ammunition to be kept at any convenient centre where a suitable and properly protected armoury can be provided.
6. Beds and mosquito curtains for each man should be provided, if recommended by the local medical authorities.
7. Company Commanders are required with the unit headquarters 7 days before and 7 days after the training period.
8. Provision should be made for vacancies for I. T. F. officers and N. C. Os. at physical training and weapon training courses at Army Schools.

9. At least 16 I. T. F. N. C. Os. should be called up 10 days before training commences to be put through a short course of instruction in drill.
 10. I. T. F. Medical officers should be attached to each provincial unit during the training period.
 11. The I. T. F. Medical Corps should be organised into units.
 12. The Bihar and Orissa Companies of the 11th-19th Hyderabad Regiment should be separated from the Bengal Companies.
 13. A section of the I. T. F. should be formed with liabilities similar to those of the Auxiliary Force (India)—that is, liabilities for local service only—and trained on the same system.
 14. Electrical and Mechanical Companies should be constituted for Calcutta and Bombay respectively.
 15. Resolution passed at the Universities Conference on the 21st May, 1924.
 "That this conference recommends to the military authorities :—
 - (1) The institution of A and B certificates in University Training Corps and the overhauling of the system of granting commissions in the University Training Corps;
 - (2) That a central information body be set up to co-ordinate and bring into touch the University Training Corps in different places;
 This has already been done.
 - (3) That the military authorities add to their subventions for the purpose of training camps, etc., and that the Universities should supplement these funds;
 - (4) That some effort should be made to ensure closer working between the University Training Corps and the battalions of the Territorial Force;
 - (5) That Sapper and Medical units should be encouraged;
 - (6) That Anglo-Indians should be permitted to enter the University Training Corps;
 - (7) That Universities should take the holding of A and B certificates into account in estimating the work of students in examinations;
 - (8) That the military authorities should hold out facilities to University Training Corps to take part in any rifle meetings and the like."
 16. The preliminary period of training should be increased to six months.
 17. A permanent staff of one regular Indian officer per two platoons and one regular N. C. O. per platoon of the enrolled strength of each Territorial Force battalion should be attached to the affiliated Training Battalions under conditions similar to those obtaining at present for British officers seconded as Company Commanders of I. T. F. battalions.
 18. As an alternative to item D. 4, the platoon commanders courses, started this year, should be continued and, in addition provision should be made for the attendance of I. T. F. officers at the physical training, weapon training and signalling courses at Army schools (*vide* item D. 8).
 19. Lance Naiks and Naiks before promotion to Naik and Havildar, respectively, should be attached, with their own consent, to a regular battalion, active or training for a period not exceeding 2 months. The number allowed to be so attached should not exceed the number of vacancies existing at the time in the ranks of Naik and Havildar respectively, and those selected should not have less than three years' service unexpired.
- E. Recommended amendments to the I. T. F. Act and Rules.—*
1. To amend Section 5 of the I. T. F. Act to obviate the necessity for I. T. F. officers being re-enrolled so long as they hold their commissions. (*See annexure I.*)
 2. To amend Section 11 (1) of the I. T. F. Act to make it clearer that an I. T. F. officer is an officer within the meaning of Section 7 (2) of the Indian Army Act when doing duty as a commissioned officer. (*See annexure II.*)

3. To prescribe rules, in accordance with Sections 6 (1) and 7 (1) of the I. T. F. Act, to regulate appointments and transfers. (See annexure III.)
4. To amend Rule 11 to allow of a member of a U. T. C. unit being transferred to a provincial unit. (See annexure IV.)
5. To amend Rule 12 to make clear the authority to authorize discharge. (See annexure V.)
6. To amend Rule 17 to preclude members of the I. T. F. (other than U. T. C. units) from drawing pay while on leave during the training periods. (See annexure VI.)
7. Should it be considered by the A. and T. F. Committee that the number of members of Advisory Committees should be increased or that they should be constituted for Districts instead of Provinces or both, then section 12 (1) I. T. F. Act 1920, and Rules 29 and 30 will require amendment.

ANNEXURE I.

OFFICERS OF THE INDIAN TERRITORIAL FORCE.

Enrolment and discharge of—.

1. The Indian Territorial Force Act and Rules are not at present clear on the question of discharge, resignation, retirement, etc., of officers of the Indian Territorial Force.

2. The position of persons enrolled under the Indian Territorial Force Act is as follows :—

- (1) Under Section 5 of the Act the maximum period for which a person may enrol is 6 years (in regard to re-enrolment see Rule 10).
- (2) Under Rule 11 (1) every enrolled person shall, on becoming entitled to receive his discharge, be so discharged with all convenient speed.
- (3) Under Rule 3 (d) no person may be enrolled who has attained the age of 35.

Persons who wish to become officers of the Territorial Force are first enrolled under the Act, and are then gazetted as officers in the Force.

3. The effect of the Law and Rules referred to in the preceding para. is to produce two inconvenient results, namely,—

- (1) that an officer who has completed his term of enrolment must be re-enrolled if he is to continue as an officer of the Territorial Force,
and
- (2) an officer must, in any case, cease to be an officer before he reaches the age of 41.

It is desirable to obviate both these results and to provide either—

- (1) that an officer may be permitted to re-enrol and continue as an officer, either regardless of an age limit, or at any rate beyond the age of 40, or
- (2) that an officer should be exempt from the necessity of re-enrolling, and should continue to be an officer for so long and up to such an age as may be thought desirable.

4. It has been provisionally decided that it would be more satisfactory and fitting to exempt officers of the Indian Territorial Force from the necessity of re-enrolling, and to allow them to be officers for so long and up to such age as may be decided upon.

It has been ruled that legislation will be necessary before this end can be attained; such legislation to take the form of the addition of a proviso to Section 5 (1) of the Act on the following lines :—

“ that a person who has been commissioned as an officer shall be deemed to be enrolled for so long as he holds a commission.”

5. When this has been done subsidiary orders necessary to provide for age limits, discharge, resignations, etc., can be framed by the Government of India or the Commander-in-Chief, independent of the Act or Rules, for the reason that the authority granting the commission can provide, in the order granting the same, for the period it is to be held, or can terminate it at will by subsequent order, either by way of acceptance of resignation or otherwise.

The effect of legislation on the lines suggested in para. 4 above will be to abolish the application of the fixed period of enrolment for so long as the person enrolled continues to hold a commission. Should the commission held by such person terminate before the expiry of the period of his enrolment he will remain an enrolled person until the expiration of that period, or until discharged from the Force prior to the expiration thereof.

6. The subsidiary orders (or regulations) to be issued by the Government of India or the Commander-in-Chief will have to provide for :—

- (a) the age limit to which officers may serve. This has been suggested as 52—or on completion of 32 years' service, including commissioned service in any Branch of His Majesty's Indian Land Forces;
- (b) for the acceptance of resignation of commission before the expiry of the age or service limit;
- (c) for the termination at any time of the commission should such be desired by the authority granting the same;
- (d) for the discharge from the Indian Territorial Force if the commission is terminated during the original period of enrolment—should such discharge be considered desirable.

ANNEXURE II.

There has been some doubt as to whether Section 11, I. T. F. Act 1920 gives power of command to I. T. F. officers under the Indian Army Act, unless Section 7 (2) I. A. A. is amended so as to include as officer holding an Indian rank in the Indian Territorial Force when he is subject to the Indian Army Act. It was also doubtful if an I. T. F. officer could sit on a court martial under the Indian Army Act.

It has been ruled that no amendment of Section 7 (2) Indian Army Act is necessary as Section 11, I. T. F. Act 1920 gives the necessary power of command and status as an officer. It is suggested, however, that Section 11, I. T. F. Act 1920, would be clearer if the words "to him" in line 9 were omitted.

ANNEXURE III.

ENROLMENT, APPOINTMENT TO CORPS AND UNITS AND TRANSFER.

No Rules have been prescribed to regulate the appointment and transfer of members of the I. T. F. in accordance with Sects. 6 (1) and 7 (1) of the I. T. F. Act. It is proposed that these rules should be included in Part I of the I. T. F. Rules, and the heading of that Part altered to read :—

"ENROLMENT, APPOINTMENT TO CORPS OR UNIT AND TRANSFER."

Appointment.

10-A. (1) A person enrolled for a particular unit or for a corps that consists of one unit only shall be appointed to that corps or unit by the officer who enrolled him.

(2) A person enrolled for a particular corps shall, if that corps consists of more than one unit, be appointed by the Officer Commanding the District within which the headquarters of that corps is situated to a unit of that corps.

(3) A person enrolled for a particular branch shall be appointed by the Officer Commanding the District within which the person resides to a unit of that branch situated within that District and constituted for the Province within which the person resides; or where no such unit of that branch is situated within that District by the Officer Commanding that District in communication with the Officer Commanding any other District, to a unit of that branch constituted for the Province within which the person resides.

(4) All appointments shall be reported to the headquarters of the corps or unit concerned.

Transfer.

10-B. (1) The transfer to another corps or unit of a person who has been appointed to a corps or unit shall be authorised by the Officer Commanding the District within which the headquarters of the corps or unit to which the person belongs is situated.

(2) An authority who proposes to authorise a transfer shall, if the proposed transfer is to a corps or unit the headquarters of which is situated within the command of an Officer Commanding another District, before authorising the transfer obtain the concurrence of the Officer Commanding the District within which the headquarters of the said corps or unit is situated.

(3) A person who desires to be transferred shall submit his application in writing, through his Commanding Officer, to the authority competent to authorise the transfer and shall, in the application, state his reasons for desiring the transfer and the corps or unit to which he desires to be transferred.

(4) Excepting when a person has ceased to reside within the Province for which the corps or unit to which he belongs is constituted, the authority competent to authorise the transfer may refuse to authorise it.

(5) A person who has ceased to reside in the Province for which the corps or unit to which he belongs is constituted may, if not enrolled for that particular corps or unit, be compulsorily transferred to a corps or unit of the same branch constituted for the Province in which he for the time being resides: and a person enrolled for a particular corps may be compulsorily transferred to any unit of that corps.

(6) On disbandment of a corps or unit a person not enrolled for that particular corps or unit may be compulsorily transferred to another corps or unit, provided that if he was enrolled for a particular branch he is transferred to a corps or unit of that branch.

ANNEXURE IV.

In accordance with the present Rule 11 (3) of the I. T. F. Rules a member of a University Training Corps who wishes to join a provincial unit of the I. T. F. on leaving his University has to be discharged and re-enrolled. In order to allow of such a member being transferred the following amendment of Rule 11 (3) is proposed:—

Any person enrolled, who is for the time being appointed to a University Corps shall, unless he is transferred with his own consent to another corps or unit, be discharged on ceasing to be connected with, or to reside at, the University or, as the case may be, a college affiliated thereto.

ANNEXURE V.

There are certain inaccuracies in Rule 12 of the I. T. F. Rules, and the rule is not complete. This has led to several questions as to its application. It is, therefore, proposed to re-cast the rule as under:—

Rule 12.—The following officers are the authorities to authorise discharges under Rule 11:—

Ground of discharge.

Authority
to
authorise discharge.

In the case of persons enrolled who are commissioned officers.

1. As in sub-rule (1) of Rule 11 ... The Officer Commanding the District.
2. As in clause (a) of sub-rule (2) of Rule 11. The Governor General in Council.
3. As in clause (b) of sub-rule (2) of Rule 11. The Governor General in Council.
4. As in clause (c) of sub-rule (2) of Rule 11. The Governor General in Council.
5. As in clause (d) of sub-rule (2) of Rule 11. The Officer Commanding the District on the recommendation of a board of at least two medical officers.

Ground for discharge.

Authority
to
authorise discharge.

In the case of persons enrolled who are not commissioned officers.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. As in sub-rule (1) of Rule 11 ... | The Officer Commanding. |
| 2. As in clause (a) of sub-rule (2) of Rule 11. | The Officer Commanding the District. |
| 3. As in clause (b) of sub-rule (2) of Rule 11. | The Officer Commanding the District.. |
| 4. As in clause (c) of sub-rule (2) of Rule 11. | |
| (a) when the person enrolled is unlikely to become an efficient soldier. | (a) The Commanding Officer but only in the case of persons enrolled who have not completed their preliminary training. |
| (b) all other cases | (b) The Officer Commanding the District. |
| 5. As in clause (d) of sub-rule (2) of Rule 11. | The Commanding Officer on the recommendation of a board of at least two medical officers. |
| 6. As in sub-rule (3) of Rule 11, when the person enrolled does not wish to be transferred to another corps or unit. | The Commanding Officer. |

A discharge duly authorised will be carried out by the Commanding Officer with all convenient speed.

Any discharge in the above table that can be authorised by the Commanding Officer may be authorised by the Officer Commanding the District, the Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's Forces in India, or the Governor General in Council.

Any discharge in the above table that can be authorised by the Officer Commanding the District, may be authorised by the Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's Forces in India or the Governor General in Council.

ANNEXURE VI.

Members of the Indian Territorial Force are embodied for training as follows :—

in the first year of their service for 56 days, (i.e., 28 days preliminary training and 28 days annual training) and thereafter for 28 days annual training.

At present no rules exist regarding leave during those periods and consequently there is no uniformity in procedure. Members receive pay for the full period of training and it is necessary for efficiency that full advantage should be taken of the limited period prescribed by the I. T. F. Rules.

It is, therefore, proposed that the grant of leave during the training period should be limited to exceptionally urgent cases and then only without pay for the period of the leave.

In order to do this it is necessary to amend Rule 17 by the addition of a proviso at the end of the rule as follows :—

“provided that an enrolled person, who is not a member of a University Corps, and who is called out or embodied for training, shall not be entitled to any such pay and allowances for any day or days he may be absent on leave during the period of training.”

List of official and non-official witnesses who were invited to submit written statements for the information of the Committee.

Names.	Statement received or not.
Mr. A. Miller, Government College, Ajmer	Statement received.
Mr. H. M. C. Harris, Government High School, Ajmer	Statement not received.
Mr. R. L. Khare, Gwalior	Statement received.
Captain G. L. Hyde, Adjutant, 11-19th Hyderabad Regiment (Bengal Wing).	"
Mr. S. N. Mullick, M. A., B. L., Calcutta	"
Khan Bahadur M. A. Momin (Magistrate of Nadia)	"
Hony. Lieutenant S. C. Ghosh Mullick (Bengal)	"
Rai Bahadur Jadunath Mozoomdar, C. I. E., M. A., B. L. (Jessore).	"
2nd Lieutenant E. E. Garate, Calcutta Battalion	"
2nd Lieutenant G. Sircar, M. A., B. L., Dum Dum Cantt.	"
Major K. K. Chatterjee, F. R. C. S. I., I. T. F. Medical Corps (Calcutta).	"
Rai Sahib Panchanan Burman, O. B. E., President, Kshetriya Samity, Rangpur.	"
Mr. Sukhludu Bilash Roy, Secretary, Recruiting Committee, Chittagong.	"
Mr. S. R. Das, Bar-at-Law, Calcutta	Statement not received.
Babu B. P. Das of Feni	"
Maulvi Abdul Jabbar of Noakhali	"
Mr. P. K. Bose, Bar-at-Law, Dacca	"
Major J. St. Aubyn King, Adjutant, 12-2nd Bombay Pioneers, Poona.	Statement received.
Major H. Hamill, O. C. Bombay U. T. C., Bombay	"
Mr. R. G. Pradhan, B. A., LL.B., M. L. C., Nasik	"
Mr. G. K. Nariman, Mazagaon, Bombay	"
Hony. Lieutenant P. B. Bapat, B. A., Bombay U. T. C., N. E. School, Satara.	"
Major H. W. Goldfrap, Adjutant, 11-5th Mahratta Light Infantry, Belgaum.	"
Dr. Kaikhosru Kersasp Dadachanji, Bombay	"
Mr. Hormusjee Muncherjee, Vakil, Bombay	"
Mr. M. N. Katrak, Bombay	"

11

List of official and non-official witnesses who were invited to submit written statement for the information of the Committee—contd.

Names.	Statement received or not.
Captain P. B. Everett, M. C., Adjutant, Bombay U. T. C., Kirkcē.	Statement not received.
Mr. Sydney Loo Nee, Bar.-at-law, Rangoon	Statement received.
Rai Bahadur K. Changappa, B.A., M.L.C., Coorg	„
Mr. Kellapanda Acchayya, Coorg	Statement not received.
Captain J. J. Waite, Adjutant, 11-14th Punjab Regiment, Delhi.	Statement received.
Hony. 2nd Lieut. N. R. Venkataraman, B.A., 11-3rd Madras Regiment, Madras.	„
Principal Rathnaswamy, M.Sc., Pachyappa College, Madras .	„
Professor M. A. Candeth, Presidency College, Madras . . .	Statement not received.
Captain Mir Jaffar Khan, M.B.E., I.O.M., of Zaida	Statement received.
Hony. Lieut. Tek Singh, 11-17th Dogra Regiment, Jullundur.	„
Major S. W. Finnis, Adjutant, 11-15th Punjab Regiment, Jullundur.	„
Hony. Lieut. Malik Muzaffar Khan, 11-13th F. F. Rifles, Campbellpore..	„
Lt.-Colonel Maharaja Sir Jai Chand, K.C.I.E., C.S.I., of Lambagraon (Kangra District).	„
Hony. Lieut. Rao Bahadur Chaudhri Lal Chand of Rohtak .	Statement not received.
Sardar Bahadur Sardar Gajjan Singh, O.B.E., of Ludhiana .	„
Khan Bahadur Malik Mohammad Amin Khan, O.B.E., of Shamsabad (Attock District).	„
Sardar Hira Singh	„
Lieut. Malik Golsber Khan (19th K. G. O. Lancers)	„
Sardar Thakur Singh	„
Major F. G. O. Hume-Wright, Adjutant, 11-7th Rajput Regiment, Fyzabad.	Statement received.
Captain H. V. Gell, Adjutant, 11-9th Jat Regiment, Meerut	„
Rai Bahadur Chaudhri Amar Singh, O.B.E., Bulandshahr .	„
Hony. 2nd Lieut. Saiyid Ali Bin Hamid, Tahsildar of Sambhal, Mooradabad, 11-9th Jat Regt.	„
Lieut. Revd. T. D. Sully, 3rd (U P.) Bn. U. T. C., St. John's College, Agra.	„
Major T. F. O'Donnell, M.C., B.A., O. C. United Provinces U. T. C. and Registrar, Lucknow University, Lucknow.	„
Major Ranjit Singh, President, U. P. I. T. F. Advisory Committee, Allahabad.	„

Statement by 2nd-Lieutenant G. Sircar, M.A., B.L., Vakil, High Court (Bengal).

Introduction.—My grandfather, the late Revd. H. H. Sandel, was attached to St. Paul's Cathedral, Calcutta, and built St. Mary's Church, Calcutta, his son-in-law, the Very Revd. Canon Bannerjee, being in charge thereof. My uncle, the late Raja K. L. Goswami, was a member of the Bengal Government Executive Council in 1910. I was presented at H. E. the Viceroy's Levee in 1910 by the Chief Justice of Bengal. I brought nearly 600 educated combatant recruits during the war, raised and organised the 43rd Indian Divisional Signal Corps (Bengalees), was attached Lincolnshire Regiment and then Assistant Recruiting Officer for combatants, Bengal, being Coroner of Calcutta in 1920.

Answers to Questionnaire.—I have read the questionnaire, and while agreeing generally with the spirit thereof shall state orally my opinion on the details, subject to the following principle that in "volunteering" there should be no invidious distinctions based on racial basis, i.e., where class for class the recruits and officers although drawn from various nationalities, are of the same social standing by birth, education and employment in civil life mixing freely in clubs, hotels and society functions, there should be no differentiation into "Auxiliary" or "Territorials" in "volunteering", i.e., in Civil-Military life.

Further the "Auxiliary Forces" is really not of much military value and should be remodelled on the lines of the Home Territorials, and therefore there should be one "Volunteer" Force in India, i.e., "Territorials" only. But as these will be drawn from higher class Indians, they can not be attached to Sepoy regiments nor can the foreign element therein which must perforce be therefore, as a whole on the British basis.

I have served in a British Volunteer unit as a College student being in English Schools in India and have found there and in other Volunteer Corps a large number of Anglo-Indians, Armenians, Parsis, Kintals (or low class Indian Christians), Hindus, Mahomedans, Burmese, and Bhutias, the sergeants and in one instance, the Adjutant and C. O. being pure Armenians and Anglo-Indians.

This course of military training did not interfere with my University B. A. studies. Given, therefore, some form of compulsory military training in our Universities for their students after being trained as Boy Scouts in the High Schools, we will find very good material for officers with King's commissions for regulars also *via* the Universities and "Territorials" as they are doing in England now. *Vide* Scrutator in "Truth" of 13th August, 1924, pages 288 and 289, the summary of which article is as follows:—

"The whole scheme of entrance to the Army now stands thus: A candidate can get in through Woolwich or Sandhurst. If he fails, he can get into any branch of the Service through a University up to the age of 24, with an antedate, giving him the same seniority as if he had passed; or he can get into the Cavalry, Infantry, Tanks, or R. A. S. C. up to the age of 25 through the Territorial Army, without antedate. The doors into the army have now, in all conscience, been opened widely enough. Let us hope that there will soon be a *queue* waiting to enter."

Conclusion.—Some regular officers, retired or not, should be attached to our Universities as Professor to give lectures or to coach students or Territorial officers as suggested in Truth. Thus we shall have properly trained candidates by public competitive simultaneous examinations for Army officers in India (whether the candidates are Europeans or Indians) as is already being done for the I. C. S. in India.

Personal.—I am still very keen on soldiering and am confident that the genius of the great British nation will yet make good fighting material out of Bengalees in particular and all Indian nationalities in general, training the best of these (i.e., those of good birth with "character" and sound education) for King's commissions as the best material available, and I am prepared to help Government again in raising volunteer corps as I did for regulars during the Great War.

God save the King, whose most loyal subject I am.

**Statement by Honorary 2nd-Lieutenant N. R. Venkataraman, B.A.,
11/3rd Madras Regiment, Namakal.**

A.—PAY AND ALLOWANCES.

1. A retaining fee for the non-training period is not necessary.
2. They should be paid for the days spent in travelling to and from their training centre.
3. Actual travelling expenses should be given to the members of the U. T. C. to and from their place of parade or camp.
4. When there is an I. T. F. Officers' mess, such of the officers who are members of the mess should be given a messing allowance. I am not aware of any mess allowance paid to any officer of a Territorial Battalion in Madras. There is an Officers' mess in 11-3rd Battalion Madras Regiment. Considering that the expenses for a month come to an average of Rs. six hundred a month, I consider an allowance of Rs. five hundred is necessary, during the training period, *every month*. It should be optional for an officer to join the mess.
5. Yes. By one rupee.
6. Yes.
7. An allowance at the rate of Rs. 25 for multi-clothing may be given to recruits.
8. No. It should not be purely honorary.
9. I. T. F. Officers pay should be increased to a rate compatible with the grant to them of Hony. King's Comms.
10. Yes. A band allowance should be given as suggested.
11. Yes. It may be granted.
12. Yes.
13. Yes.
14. Provisions in A.-2 and A.-11 are enough.
15. Yes. The provisions in para. 15 (ii) (a) and (b) should also apply to the provincial I. T. F. units. It is suggested that the officers may be issued 'E' Form thus enabling them to pay II class and travel I class by rail and then claim $1\frac{1}{2}$ I class allowance as in the Regular Army.

B.—POPULARITY OF THE FORCE.

1. Yes. It may be increased to 3 years.
2. (a) Yes. Where there is no mess. (b) A furniture allowance would then be necessary.
3. Yes. They should be given a free issue of swords and binoculars and an annual clothing allowance.
4. The I. T. F. N. C. Os. should also be given one set of uniform to take to their homes after training.
5. Yes.
6. They may be given provincial and linguistic names, *e.g.*, 11-3rd Madras Regiment (Tamil Territorial Battalion or Andhra Territorial Battalion, etc.).
7. Yes.
8. Yes. The dissemination may be done.

C.—METHOD OF SELECTING CANDIDATES FOR COMMISSIONS IN I. T. F.

1. The present system requires modification.
2. Yes. This is preferable to C. 3.
3. Please *vide* answer to C. 2.
4. No. They may be given commission direct.
5. Yes.
6. (ii) and (iii) of this para. may be adopted.

D.—IMPROVEMENT OF THE FORCE GENERALLY.

1. They may be permitted to enrol in the provincial units of I. T. F.
2. Yes. It may be increased to six members. A retired Indian Officer in the district may also be of the number.
3. I. T. F. Training—

Preliminary training ...	...	...	...	56 days.
Periodical training ...	...	...	...	28 days.
4. This is preferable to D. 18.
- 5 to 11. Yes.
12. I cannot say anything about it.
15. Yes.
16. No.
17. Yes.
18. *Vide* D. 4. Provisions for the attendance of I. T. F. Os. at wireless telegraph classes also should be made.
19. Yes.

E.—AMENDMENTS TO I. T. F. ACT.

1. Section 5 (1) of the Act may be amended by the addition of the proviso noted in clause 2 of para. 4 in Annexure I. Subsidiary orders *re*: matters in para. 6 have to be provided for.
2. In I. T. F. Act, 1920, no amendment to section 7 (2) is necessary. Suggestion in Annexure II of omission of "to him" in line 9 would be clearer.
- 3 to 5. Rules prescribed in Annexure III and amendments proposed in Annexures IV and V may be adopted.
6. Rule 17 may be amended as stated in Annexure VI.
7. It appears not to be necessary at present.

ADDITIONAL SUGGESTIONS.

1. There should be a reference library either in the club or the mess on all matters concerning the army for the use of the officers.
2. A Battalion for each province should be formed the recruitment for which should be strictly limited to graduates and the educated members of the aristocratic class. In all other matters, the rules of the I. T. F. provincial units shall apply except in the grant of commissions. The suggestion in C. 4 of the Questionnaire may be adopted in granting commissions. Such of those who desire to undergo training in other branches of the army with a view to serve in that branch may be given the opportunity to do so.
3. There should be at least one platoon for each district. They should mobilise at least one week prior to the annual training at the District Headquarters and join the training centre without loss of time so as to, have the full benefit of the training at the training centre.
4. A list of members of the I. T. F. in each district should be kept in the District Magistrate's Office for the information of the officer.
5. Members of the I. T. F. should be exempt from Income Tax, Toll-fees, Profession tax and Arms License fees.
6. Members of the I. T. F. should be eligible to vote in Local Boards.
7. Preference should be given to members of I. T. F. in cases of application for assignment of lands on *darkhast*.
8. Expenses incurred for attendance at the Territorial Weeks and at Rifle and Shooting Association competitions should be borne by the Government.
9. Slack seasons for the groups of districts should be ascertained and the periodical training should be in the slack season of the year for the several districts. This is most important if I. T. F. is to be popular.

Statement by M. Haidar Khan, M.A., B.Sc., Honorary 2nd-Lieutenant, 3rd (United Provinces) Battalion, U. T. C.

In giving my views on the subject matter I have first briefly answered the questions sent to me in serial order. These replies to questions on one group are followed by general remarks on the subject of the Section as a whole.

A.—PAY AND ALLOWANCES.

1. I do not think the payment of a retaining fee would do very much to make the force attractive. If it is proposed to enlist members of the poorest classes, it would make a difference but the I. T. F. would degenerate from a volunteer force to an inefficient and a low paid organisation. Moreover the money could be very much better spent in other ways.

2. Yes. I think that members of the I. T. F. should not be out of pocket over their work as soldiers.

3. It is hardly necessary. U. T. C. members are of superior intelligence and certainly join the honour and glory and not for any money. If this money is spent upon giving them greater comforts when in camp, the expenditure would be much more useful. But if camps are held during vacation time when U. T. C. people have to travel one by one from and to their homes the question will have some importance.

As far as I am aware no travelling allowance is paid to U. T. C. men when going to the parade grounds. This does not seem to be very necessary either.

4. I have no knowledge of any unit of the I. T. F. which has an officers' mess but I feel that I. T. F. officers should be able to have the same life as regular officers without being out of pocket. All the same, it does not seem to be a very good way of spending money.

5. This allowance is absurdly small. The Scouts in Gligit Agency (members of a local militia) get Rs. 4-2 a year. I think that even this would be hardly sufficient. I would suggest about Rs. 6.

6. Yes. This seems fair.

7. No. It would mean a very large outlay. I do not think we should give anything to the I. T. F. men while they are following their ordinary occupation. A badge or any other distinctive mark which they may wear with their ordinary clothes will be useful but that can be made part of their equipment. I think we should neither interfere with I. T. F. men's life when they are not in training, nor should we provide for them during this period in any manner.

Supplementary Questions.

8 and 9. No. I think that an effort should be made to see that officers are not out of pocket by joining the I. T. F. Abolition of pay would prevent the professional classes from joining. Moreover, honorary work is never of good standard. Similarly there should be no bribe offered, and as far as possible the same rate of pay should be given as applicable to persons holding the same rank in the Regular Army.

10. This is a very minor point. I do not think it strictly necessary.

11. Yes.

12. No. No retaining fee or exemption of land revenue should be given. The service should be voluntary.

13. Yes. After completion of training a bonus (not very substantial) would give men something to work for. This should not be very large.

14. This seems reasonable. I do not know what are the actual rates of mileage allowance. But anything which brings the I. T. F. in uniformity with the Regular Forces will improve matters.

15. (i) No. No allowance should be necessary.

(ii) Yes.

PAY AND ALLOWANCE (GENERAL).

I do not think any great alteration in pay and allowance is necessary in order to improve and expand the I. T. F. At least this is not the cause of the lukewarm response which this movement has so far evoked. The fact that members of the Auxiliary Force get their allowance at a higher rate is certainly a grievance but a minor one. In India it will always be necessary to provide differently for different classes, and in practice some distinction will have to continue. I think that the principle which should underlie this question is that nobody should be out of pocket by joining the I. T. F.; and at the same time he should not gain anything material. I am opposed to a retaining fee, remission of land revenue, or an allowance for mufti clothing but I am in favour of a bounty at the end of the training period.

I feel that if the I. T. F. is to attract the best people in the land, the question of racial distinction will become very important. I strongly feel that to constitute a second line of defence is part of the ordinary duties of a citizen and the constitution of two different bodies under two Acts is not desirable. But in a country like India, we cannot neglect class distinctions in practice, and therefore I beg to suggest that while there should be one law governing non-regular military forces, the actual enlistment should be in class companies. Just as the U. T. C. has special rates of allowances and special treatment, in the same way there should be a certain amount of elasticity provided in these matters in the general body. The needs of the different classes would be different and there should be scales accordingly (of allowance and rations), keeping in view the general status of the members of a company. These different scales could be regulated under orders of C-in-Chief. In this way we could have Urban and Rural Companies or Platoons, Hindu and Muslim companies and also European and Anglo-Indian companies. The blending of different groups would introduce an element of healthy competition and perhaps the example of the efficiency of one section would help to improve the others.

I do not know under what conditions officers of the I. T. F. can get attached to regular regiments but I should like to see this encouraged. Officers can do this only if they do not stand to lose materially by such attachment. I therefore feel that officers should be compulsorily attached for a period sufficiently long to ensure their thorough training and during this time they should be paid either their salary in civil employment or according to the Military rank they hold, (whichever is greater). Any expenditure which would produce efficiency would be extremely desirable.

B.—POPULARITY OF THE FORCES.

1. No. The longer a thing is put off the less seriously it is taken. It would be best if there is an examination within a year, and if it is made compulsory. The I. T. F. will be popular if it is taken seriously. In this connection it would be best to encourage attachment of I. T. F. officers under section 7 (3) of the Act.

2. (a) Officers' Clubs would certainly add to the popularity but it is a minor point. Unless training is carried on during the whole year, this would mean a waste of money. Moreover what is required is that I. T. F. officers should be in touch with officers of His Majesty's Regular Forces. A Club meant only for these would probably be a failure and will not develop corporate life, compatible with the amount of expenditure.

(b) This money would be better spent in other ways, e.g., in arranging Rifle Meeting for I. T. F. men and in inviting I. T. F. officers to manoeuvres of the Regular Army.

3. Yes. The present allowance of Rs. 300 is inadequate for an officer's equipment. They are I believe given swords and binoculars in the British Territorial Forces. The general principle that officers should not be out of pocket by joining the I. T. F. should be strictly adhered to. Annual clothing allowance would not be necessary if the first allowance is increased to Rs. 500. I would much rather have a better outfit allowance, but perhaps the hope of getting a little money annually will give people something to look forward to.

4. No. Officers and men should not make anything out of this movement. A grant like this will be in the nature of a bribe.

5. Yes. Money proposed to be spent on officers' clubs would be much better spent on such things.

6. Yes. This is a minor point, but *esprit de corps* has got to be worked up and a mere number is never inspiring.

7. It would be desirable but I think the practical disadvantages will be very great. It would be much better if class platoons or companies were formed and scales of rations corresponded to their special collective needs.

Supplementary.

8. This is highly necessary. I would suggest that some other military literature should also be supplied free to officers commanding detachments of I. T. F., viz., Manual of Military Law; A. R. I.; etc.

General.

As I have mentioned, distinctive racial treatment in the organisation of the non-regular forces is a factor of some importance. It will become a thing of much greater consequence in the future; and if it is removed now, the fact will go a very long way towards attracting the most educated sections of Indians.

I personally feel that apart from the point mentioned above, the root cause of unpopularity lies in the inefficiency of the units. Those who are in it do not take it seriously and those who are out of it take very little notice of the movement. The training should be so efficient that it should become an end in itself. People who get trained should feel that they have learnt a useful and a manly art. Anything which would make the officers and men efficient would make the scheme popular. They will begin to take it seriously and to develop a pride in the body.

Esprit de corps has got to be worked up. For this efficiency as a military unit would be highly beneficial. It would be better if the units were given provincial names, and further if there were class units, and each class in a way competed with the others.

I strongly feel that efficiency can best be obtained by making it compulsory for officers and N. C. Os. to be attached to the Regular forces. I feel that a certain number of I. T. F. officers should be invited to Army manœuvres. Contact with regulars will develop mutual recognition which will go a long way towards popularity. The I. T. F. should have a regular cadre of instructors. In the initial stages, it is necessary to have something like two Regular N. C. Os. per company and some supplementary Regular officers besides the Adjutant per Battalion. A little show will also help to make the scheme popular. I think there should be an I. T. F. officer as Hon. A. D. C. to all big officers down to G. Os. Commanding Districts. These people could accompany the officers on tours when convenient. The I. T. F. should be asked to provide guards of honour during Governor's visits and during local Durbars. Civil and Military officers should be asked to review the Territorials whenever possible. Care should also be taken that this establishment should not become the monopoly of any particular class. It should take in all classes in its fold and the organisation should be truly national. Government servants should not be encouraged to take a leading part in the organisation although they ought to be able to join. We should avoid the impression that the organisation is solely run by the Government. All classes should be properly balanced.

Effort should be made to start mounted units. These will be very popular. A small beginning could be made in districts which go in for horse breeding.

C.—METHODS OF SELECTING CANDIDATES FOR COMMISSION IN THE I. T. F.

1. I do not know what the present system is.

2. Yes. It is very desirable that the Senior I. T. F. officer of the unit concerned should have something to say about the selection of an officer for his unit. I also feel that the territorial movement being allied both to the Civil and the Military, representatives of the both sections should be present on the Selection Board. In the initial stages it would be of great advantage to derive some support from the Civil administrators of districts. This committee should see to the fitness of the candidates.

3. The names should then be submitted to the Provincial Advisory Committee the chief function of which should be the balancing of interests in the Province as a whole. This Committee will see that the zamindars, Hindus and Mohamedans and other interests are all represented. The names can then be submitted to the Local Government for approval (through the District Command).

If District Advisory Committees are formed then the question is to be answered in the affirmative.

4. I strongly disagree with this suggestion. Discipline is going to be the weakest point in the Territorial Forces, and if the officers rise from the ranks, they will naturally be of the same class as the men and will not be able to maintain discipline. The points mentioned in the last para. of the question will doubtless be the considerations which will move the Selection Committee in exercising their choice. While the door for promotion to officer's rank should not be barred, commission by promotion from the ranks should be exceptional instead of being the rule. When the Corps has been once established and has some definite traditions behind it, recourse can be had to promotion from the ranks more freely.

5. No. This formality should not be required. The first selection should be carefully made but officers should not be made to obtain recommendations for confirmation. But I think a probationary period during which an officer could be got rid of on the report of the Officer Commanding is necessary to correct occasional mistakes which are bound to be made by the Selection Committee.

6. No. Candidates for Commissions should not start as rankers. This would undermine discipline.

General.

Modern Military training requires considerable mental development on the part of officers, and consequently it seems to me that definite encouragement should be given to educated people. I feel very strongly on this point and I think it will be disastrous if most of the officers were to come from the less educated zamindars. I would therefore suggest that ex-U. T. C. men should form the backbone of the I. T. F. officers. I believe this was the real reason why U. T. C. was organised. The rules to be made for selecting officers should clearly recognise this fact.

I also feel that rankers will not form suitable officers. This body is going to be comparatively inefficient and the greatest drawback of inefficient organisations is lack of discipline. If officers come from the same class as men and if they themselves had been sepoys in the same body, they will naturally mix too much with the men when off duty. Indians as a rule have not got inherent ideas of discipline and men will resent disciplinary measures inflicted by such officers. They themselves will be inclined to be rather weak and the system will be a failure. This defect appears even in Native State forces where officers generally rise from the ranks and belong to the same caste as the men. In a volunteer body this will never do, although it may be possible to work it up in certain units.

I feel that applications should be scrutinised by some such Committee as mentioned in 2. They should choose two names to be submitted to the Advisory Committee (Provincial). The first committee will judge of the fitness of applicants and I am sure the considerations which will determine their choice will be of the kind mentioned in 4. The Advisory Committee will make a final recommendation to the Local Government. In making its choice it would simply see to the balancing of the class interests, i.e., zamindars and non-zamindars, Hindus and Mohamedans, etc. The applications of non-U. T. C. men should be entertained only in exceptional circumstances.

At present some officers in the U. T. C. are European British subjects. They cannot be enrolled as I. T. F. men which is a condition precedent to appointment as an officer and I doubt whether their appointment has been at all legal. I therefore feel that for officers it should not be necessary that they be enrolled as members of the force before applying. They should be appointed straight off and then they should be deemed to be enrolled by a special rule made by the Governor-General in Council.

53

D.—IMPROVEMENT OF THE FORCE GENERALLY.

1. No. Government servants should not form the backbone, but they do not incur any liability which is opposed to their liability as a Government servant and they should be allowed to join. But they should not be encouraged as officers. The movement should not lose two of its most important attributes; viz., (1) Public nature, (2) Voluntary character. Special platoons of Government servants would be very useful.

2. Yes. Five members would be useful and one representative of the I. T. F. should be included. One Adjutant should be present and act as Secretary. To bring in the Civil side a Commissioner might be added, whose appointment would be made by the local Government.

3. Periodical training should in no case exceed 28 days. This is the utmost a person can spare and still continue his usual occupation. The preliminary training of 3 or 2 months would seriously hamper a person; but on the other hand inefficiency will kill the movement. The smallest period consonant with efficiency should be maintained. The present system should be given sufficient trial.

Preliminary training could be given in small squads in different centres.

4. A separate school will mean more money and probably less efficiency by lowering the general standard. Attachment to affiliated training battalions should be encouraged. The greater the point of contact between regular and I. T. F. officers, the better.

5. Yes. This sort of thing would be very useful and the money well spent.

6. This is a bit too much. I do not think soldiers require feather beds during the period of training. Of course this training should be during healthy seasons and at healthy places.

7. Yes. Company Commanders, etc., should come a few days earlier. The N. C. O.'s of Gilgit Scouts do the same. All officers should come a few days earlier and see to the general requirements of the camp.

8. Yes. They should do it at a spell.

9. At present ten days drill would not be of much use. The territorials will have to work with regular N. C. O.'s for the present. Later on it would be all right if N. C. O.'s came a few days earlier and did some drill.

10 & 11. This is most desirable if there are sufficient number of men willing to be enrolled and to be organised as such.

12. I am not aware of any special point connected with this issue but see no harm in the suggestion.

13. No. Uniformity is desirable. It would be much better if the Act was modified and similar conditions held for both the Auxiliary and the Territorial Forces (if it is desirable to keep both separate).

14. Yes. If there are enough people ready to be enrolled.

15. Recommendation of the Universities Conference—

i. I don't know any special system of recruitment for officers. Special rules for every unit are not desirable but as a rule the Vice-chancellor and Senior U. T. C. officer should be asked to nominate people and these names should then be submitted to the Provincial Advisory Committee. I do not think A & B certificates would be of much value.

ii. This does not require any opinion.

iii. I do not think many Universities can supplement these funds. So far no camp has been held in my Province. I therefore cannot give any opinion. But I am opposed to waste of money.

iv. This is desirable and can only be done by attachments on a generous scale. I think I. T. F. officers of the future ought to come out of present U. T. C. cadets and therefore this is most necessary.

v. Encouragement should be given to all branches but the question of expense is very important.

vi. This is most necessary. No class should be debarred.

vii. This is for the universities to consider; I as an educational man will not accept any test for estimating the work of students other than a uniform system of examination. The military authorities are not concerned with this part.

viii. Yes. They should have at least the same rights as other I. T. F. men.

Supplementary.

16. No. Nobody can spare so much time without upsetting his ordinary vocation.

17. Yes. Some sort of training cadre is necessary at least in the beginning.

18. Yes. The point is already commented upon in answer to question 8.

19. Yes. I would make the attachment compulsory after promotion. Due regard should be paid to the principle that men should not be out of pocket and that they should not spoil their business. U. T. C. men should not come under the operation of this Rule.

General.

As I have mentioned before, greater touch should be introduced between the Regular Forces and the Territorials. The points to be observed are that the character of the organisation should always remain voluntary and the members should be unhampered in the pursuit of their ordinary calling. At the same time they should be made as efficient as possible. The principle of attachment should be encouraged and periods of training should not be very long. I think that for preliminary training it would be much better if squad drill was held at a large number of centres; and at least in urban areas this would work very well. The men will then be quite ready for work in camps. It would be only at these camps that Arms, etc., will be supplied and weapon drill taught.

Too much money spent in making the I. T. F. complete with a medical corps and a transport unit will not be economical. Effort should be made to get the ordinary units going efficiently before starting Sappers and Medical Corps.

E.—RECOMMENDED AMENDMENTS.

1. I am entirely in agreement with the amendment proposed in Annexure I; the amendment to be in the form of an addition of a proviso to section 5 (1) of the Act.

There is a further anomaly. At present there are officers like Majors Dann and O'Donnell in the 3rd Allahabad Battalion. By section 5 (1) of the Act British subjects other than Europeans may offer themselves for enrolment and an officer has to be enrolled first before he can be given a commission. Both the above officers being European British subjects could not have been enrolled and hence they were incapable of being made officers. This anomaly should also be removed.

2. No amendment seem to be necessary.

3. Some rules are necessary but it seems to me needless to make the transfer compulsory. The person concerned should have the option of getting his discharge.

4. I do not agree with the proposed amendment. U. T. C. is a separate organisation and members will, as a rule, not put in 6 years, as the average time a student spends at a University is very much smaller. If they wish to join the general territorial body they should be enrolled afresh.

5. Yes. But the Universities have such a migratory population that the Officer Commanding a detachment should be substituted for Commanding Officer. Also the Registrar of Universities and Principals of Colleges should keep a list of their students who join the U. T. C. and when a person's case comes under 11 (3) (rules), notice should be given forthwith to the Senior U. T. C. Officer in the station.

6 and 7. I agree with the proposed amendment.

General.

I have only given my opinion on the suggested amendments and have not tried to formulate fresh suggestions; as I feel that the principle has to be decided first and the work of drafting can be left to the experts. My contention however is that the present Act contemplates racial distinction which should be made to disappear. This would mean the repeal of the entire Act and also that of the Indian Auxiliary Force Act (49 of 1920). In place of these two there would have to be a new Act authorising the formation of non-regular forces. These might be enrolled on the basis of classes and the Commander-in-Chief could be authorised to regulate the pay, allowances and scales of rations of various companies according to their special requirements. We would thus have the same law and could allow for the enormous differences between the members of the different classes. I do not wish to press the immediate repeal of these Acts as the present system has not yet been tried. But it will have to come eventually if the movement is to have the popularity it deserves.

Concluding Remarks.

In the end I beg to submit that for a force of this nature, an efficient set of officers is the first necessity. I know from personal experience that my want of knowledge of military matters has in the past prevented me from taking the amount of interest I would have otherwise done. Efficient officer for the present can only be trained by attachments to Regular Forces. I should like to see the Government concentrating on the efficiency of the U. T. C. and these men when they leave the Universities and get settled in life should form the officers. At present in my University we have been given only half an Instructor. No arms have been provided and the result is that not a single man has been trained. As a result of this the members are exposed to the ridicule of their fellow students as they have not gained anything by joining the U. T. C. Officers should be attached to the Regular forces and as far as possible Indian officers should be preferred to English, as the latter do not seem to take the same amount of interest. When a considerable number of U. T. C. men have been trained the general movement in the country is sure to succeed, provided recourse is had to well-educated and thoroughly trained persons of good social position for officering the body. The impetus of running the force should come from within and not from without.

In conclusion I beg to add that to further the I. T. F. under the present Act we should proceed in the following steps. We should first concentrate on training efficient officers and then on training the U. T. C. When this latter body has attained a respectable standard of skill, the general body will begin to show signs of improvement.

Statement by Honorary Lieutenant Tek Singh, 11/17th Dogra Regiment.

A.—PAY AND ALLOWANCES.

Points 1, 12, 13.—I am in favour of the suggestion contained in 1, to the effect that a monthly retaining fee of Rs. 2 per mensem, increased proportionately every two years, until six years are completed, should be granted. I presume that in the case of a member of the Indian Territorial Force re-enrolling on the completion of six years' service, he would continue to draw the retaining fee he enjoyed at the end of six years.

I am not in favour of the suggestion contained in 12. The amount of land revenue paid varies greatly, and while some men would undoubtedly benefit by the remission, in the case of others the benefit would be so small as to be practically negligible.

Points 2, 11, 14.—With regard to point 2, the pay of a sepoy for each day of his journey travelling to, and returning from, training, would amount to very little more than the rates of road and subsistence allowance at present admissible. If the rates suggested in 11, *viz.*, 2 annas per mile, cannot be granted, I am in favour of the suggestion in 14, that the rates authorised in A. I. (I.) No. 573 of 1924 be adopted.

Point 4.—I am in favour of the suggestion that a messing allowance per officer should be admissible in addition to the allowance for a Mess.

Point 5.—I think that the allowance of Rs. 0/8/0 per man is sufficient.

Point 6.—I consider that the rates of travelling and subsistence allowance should be the same for recruits as those admissible for enrolled men, when embodied for training.

Point 7.—I approve of the suggestion to give an allowance of Rs. 22 to each recruit for the provision of mufti clothing. If this allowance is granted, the pattern of mufti clothing should be laid down for the Battalion, as is done in Regular units.

Point 9.—I think that some increase of pay is necessary to enable I. T. F. Officers to maintain their position.

B.—POPULARITY OF THE FORCE.

Point 1.—I think that the number of years in which an officer has to pass his retention examination should be increased to three years.

Point 2.—If a Mess is maintained, I do not think that a Club is necessary.

Point 3.—I think that Territorial Force Officers should be given a free issue of swords and binoculars, and that an annual clothing allowance should be admissible.

Point 4.—I prefer the allowance of Rs. 22 per recruit to the suggestion that a free issue of mufti clothing should be made.

Point 5.—In the case of this unit, I am afraid that such "Territorial weeks" would be impracticable. The men live so very widely scattered, that the selection of suitable centres would be a difficult matter, and it would take a long time to assemble them.

Point 6.—This unit has already a Territorial designation in the word "Dogra".

Point 7.—I am not in favour of this. It would complicate cooking arrangements to a great extent, and so long as the men get the same scale of rations as the Training Battalion, they will be quite satisfied.

Point 8.—I am strongly in favour of the preparation in vernacular of a simple outline of the I. T. F. Rules and Act, and orders regarding pay and allowances.

C.—METHOD OF SELECTING CANDIDATES FOR COMMISSIONS IN THE INDIAN TERRITORIAL FORCE.

Points 1, 2, 3, 4, 5.—I am in favour of the procedure outlined in point 5, *viz.* that candidates should serve in the ranks first.

D.—IMPROVEMENT OF THE FORCE GENERALLY, HAVING REGARD TO THE ROLE FOR WHICH IT HAS BEEN CONSTITUTED.

Point 1.—I agree that Government servants should not be enrolled.

Point 2.—I think that the Advisory Committee should be increased to include one member from each class, or area, from which large numbers have enrolled themselves in the Territorial Force. Each member, except the Military Member, to have a small local committee under him, including a Territorial Force Officer, to advise and assist him with regard to the class, or area, with which he is concerned. For instance one member might be appointed to represent Dogras, and his sub-committee could be found from Kangra and Hoshiarpur Districts and the adjacent States. These sub-committees could probably stimulate interest in adjacent areas which have not so far taken much interest in the movement.

Points 3, 16.—I am in favour of { 56 days Preliminary Training.
56 days Periodical Training.

Points 4, 18.—I think that the continuation of the Platoon Commanders Course is preferable to the formation of a Central School, but I also think that either is preferable to the attachment of officers to Regular Battalions, until they have received a more thorough elementary training.

Point 5.—The formation of such Rifle Clubs would not be practicable in the case of the unit to which I belong.

Point 6.—I do not consider that either beds, or mosquito curtains are necessary. Their provision would entail the provision of an enormous amount of tentage.

Point 7.—I agree.

Point 9.—I think that all N. C. O.'s should be called up at least ten days before training commences, or, as an alternative, instead of 56 days' periodical training for all, *vide* para. 3, all officers and N. C. O.'s should be embodied for 56 days, and the remainder for 42 days.

Point 17.—I think that this would assist uniformity of training from one year to another. I would, however, suggest one Regular Officer per Company, and two Non-Commissioned Officers per platoon.

Point 19.—Before Lance-Naiks and Naiks are attached to Regular units, I think that further opportunities are necessary for the instruction of N. C. O.'s in elementary work to fit them for such attachment, and to enable them to derive the greatest advantage from it.

E.—AMENDMENTS TO THE I. T. F. ACT AND RULES.

With reference to Annexure I, para. 6, I would suggest that it should be stated whether Territorial Force Officers will be permitted to retain their rank on retirement, on completing 32 years' service, or reaching 52 years of age, or on resignation due to ill-health, wounds or really serious private affairs, which do not admit of their continuing to serve.

Statement by Mr. G. Miller, M.A., Principal, Government College Ajmer.

A. 1. This is a good suggestion, because it will help to keep the members interested.

2. Pay should be given for the days spent in travelling, in addition to the road allowance.

5. It is essential that the allowance for the up-keep of clothing should be increased; and in fixing the amount of allowance the cost of washing should be taken into account.

6. Yes.

7. Instead of this I should prefer B. No. 4 namely a free issue of multi clothing.

B. 4. This would be an inducement to many to join the force.

5. I think this would serve to increase the popularity of the force.

6. The local corps might be called the Rajputana Corps.

7. College students are generally from good homes and accustomed to good food. Their diet should be liberal.

C. 2. I approve of this.

4. This will be a great advantage for it will make it possible for students to obtain commissions.

D. 2. A local Territorial officer should be included in the Committee.

3. For students it will be difficult to have Preliminary training for 3 months, even 56 days is too much. Periodical training of 28 days is sufficiently long.

4. I suggest the attachment to affiliated training Battalions for a time.

5. Seems to be a necessary corollary to No. B 5.

8. If this course is decided on it should be, for students at least, during the period of periodical training.

9. This would be advantageous.

15. (1) Certificates should be given and men who get them should be eligible for a commission.

15. (6) Anglo-Indian students should be admitted to the Territorial Force especially at University centres.

15. (7) Yes.

E. 4. This amendment to Rule 11 is very necessary. Students should be discharged when they leave College, unless they find it convenient to be transferred to another unit.

General.

College students joining the Territorial Force should, as far as possible, come under the same rules and regulations as those joining the University Training Corps. They should be treated as the intelligent part of the force, and be trained in signalling, etc.

Statement by Major S. W. Finnis, Adjutant, 11/15th Punjab Regiment.

A.—PAY AND ALLOWANCES.

1. A retaining fee would possibly attract more men of hereditary fighting classes to join the Force.

See reply to Item 13.

2. In this unit practically every man can reach his home in under 24 hours and I do not consider that pay is essential for the time spent in travel, for on the homeward journey the man has with him the unexpired portion of the rations issued on the last day of training and is put to no expense.

For the journey to training I consider that a subsistence allowance of 6 annas should be given to each man to cover his food.

As regards road allowance, I consider that no allowance is necessary for journeys under 5 miles, but that 2 annas per mile should be allowed for every mile over 5 by road to men when coming up and returning from any duty in connection with the Force.

See replies to Items 11 and 14.

3. Applies to U. T. C. only.

4. In a unit of this nature composed of officers and men of several classes and creeds it is under the present circumstances difficult to induce all officers to join a mess, as undoubtedly officers who join the mess are out of pocket considerably.

I suggest a daily messing allowance of Rs. 1/8/0 should be given to every officer who feeds in the mess.

The mess allowance already granted would then be entirely available for arranging an anteroom dining room, etc., required for the mess.

See reply to B. 2 (a) and (b).

5. The present allowance is quite sufficient.

6. Concurred in.

7. I do not agree. During the training period a man has not much leisure in which to wear mufti and I have found that the average Territorial soldier seems quite pleased to wear uniform when going to the bazar, etc.

8. I do not agree. Many men who make the best stamp of officer have little or no private means.

9. The present scale of officers' pay is not such as to attract the best men, in spite of the great concession already granted in the shape of Honorary King's Commissions. I consider that a rate of pay somewhere between that of an Indian Officer and a King's Commission Officer should be given, say Rs. 200 per mensem to commence with, gradually increasing with an increment after 6 years' service.

There are several officers who in civil life are in business or who are in charge of estates. These officers are quite content with the present pay when out for their annual training, but they would be hard hit if mobilised for a long period for service, etc.

10. Not necessary. During the short training period it is not possible to train a band.

11. See reply to Item 2.

12. I cannot see that this is necessary. The Territorial soldier already gets some privileges, such as a gun license, very easily. I find that many men who join only do so for what they hope to obtain as personal gain, in return for not having to give up much of their time.

See reply to Item 13.

13. I consider that a bonus to be given at the end of each annual training would lead to more efficiency than retaining fee, especially if it could be arranged that the amount of bonus be dependant on the skill displayed in the annual musketry course.

I would suggest Rs. 20 for a 1st class shot, Rs. 15 2nd class and Rs. 10 for 3rd class shot; no bonus to be given to any man who for any reason, except *bond fide* medical certificate or previous exemption, does not appear on the due date fixed for training.

14. See reply to Item 2.

15. Applies to U. T. C. only.

B.—POPULARITY OF THE FORCE.

1. I think the rule should read that an Officer must qualify for retention before the completion of his third annual training.

2. See reply to A.-4.

I think that if a suitable mess is arranged with a comfortable ante-room it meets all the requirements of a club. I sounded my officers as to their desire to join the Jullundur Club, in view of the fact that they held Honorary King's Commissions. All, except two who were already club members, replied that as long as they had a comfortable meeting place in camp they did not want to join clubs in view of the expense entailed mainly.

If the whole of the present mess allowance is available for fixing up a good mess in camp it will meet the case. I am not in favour of purchasing furniture as it has to be stored for 10 months annually and is liable to great depreciation when in store.

3. A free issue of swords and binoculars is desirable as then all officers would be similarly equipped. These should not become the personal property of an officer until he has served for 5 or 6 years.

I don't think an annual clothing allowance is required. The present outfit allowance does an officer very well for the first years of his service; a sum of money as upkeep allowance might be given on completion of every 5-years' service as an officer.

4. I do not agree. If such an issue was made the clothing would be worn out between two trainings and would require replacement.

Any man who wants to show at his home that he is a Territorial soldier can do so by buying a regimental puggri and fringe.

5. An excellent idea. It is not desirable to hold any competitions during the actual training which take men away from their work, but if competitions could be arranged in a Province at the end of a training there would not be great expense incurred in travelling allowance, rations, etc.

Great enthusiasm was shewn in this unit over the Northern Command Hockey Tournament in 1923, but it did take men away at an important time of the training.

6. A good idea where possible, as it leads without any doubt to more interest being shewn by the civil officials of a District and encourages enrolment.

In my area, however, which covers 18 civil districts the selection of a name would be no easy matter.

7. Presumably necessary in various parts of India, but with 3 years' experience I have found that the standard ration in every way meets requirements and I have had no complaints whatever. In fact even in one month one can notice men filling out appreciably.

8. Something of this nature is urgently required. The greater part of my correspondence nowadays is answering queries on the subject of enrolment, pay, etc.

I find that many civil officers can give no information to candidates for enrolment and thus many good men are lost to the Force.

C.—METHOD OF SELECTING CANDIDATES FOR COMMISSIONS IN THE I. T. FORCE.

1. The present system is not satisfactory as an Administrative Commandant has to work very much in the dark. Recommendations at present are based too much on the family antecedents of an applicant, such as the number of recruits produced by his father during the war, or the amount given to War loan by his uncle, etc., without in any way shewing if the man himself has any aptitude for a military life.

Of all the proposals put forward in Items 2 to 6 I consider that No. 6 is the most practicable.

The real ideal in selecting an officer is to try and obtain an officer who can produce his own following as his platoon, and where this has been possible in this unit, it has proved a success. Such an officer who knows his men in civil life can naturally get the best out of them during military training and can also control and discipline them with more ease.

At present no aspirant for a commission in the Northern Command may be attached to a unit for training until he has been approved by higher authority, so an Administrative Commandant cannot estimate a man's capabilities as a soldier prior to sending in his application. I think this should be altered at once.

D.—IMPROVEMENT OF THE FORCE GENERALLY, HAVING REGARD TO THE ROLE FOR WHICH IT HAS BEEN CONSTITUTED.

1. I certainly agree. The majority of such people, who only join for their personal advancement in civil employment, have now resigned as they find they do not gain financially during military training.

Very few such persons would be available on general mobilisation and none of them would be much good in such an eventuality.

Sec. reply to Item 13.

2. Advisory Committees should be constituted for Districts and one of the members should be a Territorial Force officer. The present Committee for the Punjab has hitherto not been a very live affair, as owing to the scattered places of residences of the Members it has, I think, never actually met, and correspondence between the Members has taken a very long time.

The presence of an I. T. F. Officer on the Committee would, I consider, assist the civilian members in settling many points.

3. I agree with proposal (b) in preference to (a).

In 56 days the recruit can learn enough to enable him to take his place in the ranks with the older soldiers.

The benefit of 56 days periodical training is apparent. I have now done 3 trainings and each year have completed the musketry course and have got as far advanced as Battalion drill, but have not been able to do any kind of field work. With 56 days to train in much can be done and there would be a great advancement yearly in efficiency.

4. I prefer the scheme of a platoon commanders course each year.

Officers will learn much more at such a course under Instructors whom they know than by being attached to a Training Battalion or at a central school.

See replies to Items 8 and 18.

5. A good idea where practicable. It is scarcely so in this unit as the men come from so many different districts.

6. I do not consider this necessary in the Punjab for annual training. There are no mosquitoes in the winter, and there is not sufficient room for beds in tents. In inclement weather the men can draw straw as bedding on the recommendation of the Medical Officer.

7. Yes, certainly.

8. This would be of great benefit, as then a Territorial unit would not be absolutely dependant on Regular Army Instructors.

9. An excellent plan. I would further suggest that the Company Havildar Major and the Quartermaster Havildar of each Company should attend the preliminary training to look after the recruits of their companies as regards rations and camp discipline.

10. This would ensure having a Medical Officer who would take a personal interest in the men, instead of the sudden arrival of a Territorial unit putting an extra strain on the local Medical Officers as at present.

11. No opinion to offer.

12. No opinion to offer.

13. See reply to Item 1.

It was once suggested to me by a Deputy Commissioner that a kind of Territorial reserve might be formed from Governments, such as clerks in civil offices.

His idea was that such men should be trained for as long as they could be spared at the same time as a Provincial Battalion was being trained. With some knowledge of soldiering he considered that such men might come in useful in Districts, especially outlying ones, in case of trouble locally. The main idea strikes me as quite sound as, by forming units of this nature, the aspirations of the educated classes could be to some extent fulfilled, and as shewn in answer to Item 1 above such men are not worth their place in a unit which should be part of an efficient second line army.

14. No opinion to offer.

15. (4) I don't see that much benefit can accrue from any closer working as the present system of training is so different.

16. See reply to Item 3 above. It is too late now to have a long preliminary training in a unit which has been three years in existence as the number of recruits who would benefit is very small.

17. I certainly consider that a permanent staff of some kind should be found to obviate the necessity of hunting round for Instructors every year. I would suggest 1 regular Indian Officer per Company instead of 1 per 2 platoons.

I find that if there are a large number of regular Indian officers present for a training the Territorial officers avoid a lot of work they should do for themselves and get to rely too much on the Indian Officer to keep their commands going.

18. See replies to Items 4 and 8.

I have not yet had the opportunity to see the effect of an annual platoon commander's course but I feel sure that it is going to be the best way to train the Territorial officer. I also agree that in addition officers must attend courses at Army schools, most especially in Musketry and Physical Training.

19. There should be some promotion test to qualify an N. C. O. for promotion. If some test were laid down the young Non-Commissioned Officer who shewed keenness would almost certainly ask to be allowed to undergo voluntary training.

E.—RECOMMENDED AMENDMENTS TO THE I. T. F. ACT AND RULES.

1. I agree with the proposal in para. 4 of Annexure I. Some legislation is urgently desired to allow of an officer being discharged if his services are not considered desirable.

2. I agree with the suggestion in Annexure II.

3. The proposals in Annexure III appear to cover cases of this nature, but I can offer no opinion as I have had no experience.

4. I agree with the proposed change, which I presume will also include an Officer who transfers.

5. I concur. Rule 12 is at present very vague.

6. I agree with the proposed amendment to Rule 17. Personally I absolutely refuse leave during training unless a man can go and do what he wants to between afternoon parade one day and morning parade the next day, or between Saturday afternoon and Monday morning.

7. Yes.

Statement by Major H. W. Goldfrap, Adjutant, 11/5th Mahratta Light Infantry.

2. My statement is divided up as follows:—

- A. A brief history and account of the present state of this unit of the Indian Territorial Force.
- B. General consideration of the steps which might be taken to expand and improve provincial units and render them an efficient second line for the regular army.
- C. The suggestions of the Questionnaire of which I am in favour.
- D. Summary of my views.

3. My opinions are based on the experience gained during the three years I have been Adjutant and Administrative Commandant of the 11/5th Mahratta Light Infantry, which is the only provincial unit constituted for Bombay Presidency, and twenty years' service in the regular army.

My remarks do not apply to the University Training Corps or the Parsee Battalions.

My suggestions are made in the light of my own experience only and would require to be considered in conjunction with those put forward by other units and provinces.

A.—11/5TH MAHRATTA LIGHT INFANTRY, HEADQUARTER, BELGAUM

1921.—This unit was constituted in 1921 and I took up my present appointment in October of that year.

After a preliminary tour of the whole Presidency and interviews with members of the Government and the Commissioners of the Divisions I was brought to the conclusion that the chances of obtaining applicants of the class required to form an efficient nucleus for the unit were confined to the better known recruiting areas of the Central and Southern Divisions of the Presidency.

As my staff was confined to one clerk and it was considered inadvisable to use the regular army recruiting staff or the Civil administrative officials it was necessary to supplement the Presidency Advisory Committee by District Branch Committees, consisting of non-officials nominated by the Collector of the District in order to—

- (a) disseminate information about and find the most suitable applicants for the Indian Territorial Force;
- (b) advise on conditions in the District and the most suitable time for training.

At the first meeting of these Committees I attended to give such information as they required, and the necessary application forms and instructions were issued to the Committee and to Collectors for distribution to Mamlatdars to whom applicants were referred for information.

1922.—By the middle of 1922 therefore there was in each of some 12 Districts an organisation to make the Indian Territorial Force known, find suitable applicants for it and send their names forward for enrolment.

Indian ex-officers Associations and pensioned Indian Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and men were informed by letter, and by personal interviews and lectures at the gathering of ex-soldiers to meet the Prince of Wales when he visited Poona. At a special meeting of interested members of the Legislative Assembly at Poona, the objects of the force and the terms and conditions of service were fully explained to them.

At a Durbar of the Sardars of the Deccan, His Excellency the Governor asked those present to try and recruit platoons for the Indian Territorial Force with the object of getting a commission therein.

By the end of 1922 however only one suitable officer and 142 men had come forward for enrolment and the greater proportion of these were from North Kanara District where the Branch Committee has done most excellent work.

1923.—In 1923 the first training were held the strength being then a little under one company, and directly after training a circular sent out to all Districts in which there were Branch Committees showing the numbers at present enrolled from each District and asking Committees to use every effort to raise a District Platoon of 40 men.

1924.—By March 1924 when the second training was held the enrolled strength was 5 officers and 280 men. Every publicity was given to photographs and accounts of the training camp and Districts again given their figures and asked to complete their platoons up to strength before the end of the year.

Present State.—The following figures give a summary of the movement up to date :—

Strength.—Total applications. Difficult to check accurately as less than 50 per cent. appear for enrolment when called upon to do so, and do not return their forms.

Total medically examined	...	...	...	...	532
Total enrolled	...	...	...	...	408
Present strength	...	...	...	...	295
Wastage up to date from all causes	...	...	...	...	about 15 per cent. per annum.

Composition.—A great number of castes are represented in the above figures, namely, Brahmin, Lingayat, Jain, Mahratta, Mussulman, Bandari, Telugu, Namdhari, Christian, etc., etc.

The best form of organisation is therefore a question of considerable difficulty, but with the idea of encouraging recruiting and stimulating a friendly rivalry between Districts, the men have been organised as far as caste permits, by District platoons.

Education.—The degree of education varies from complete illiteracy to B.A. (passed as well as failed) and B.Sc. The average standard may be taken as ability to read and write the vernaculars (chiefly Mahratti, Urdu and Canarese) though quite a number talk English.

Training.—At present each year recruits are as numerous as those who have done one or two trainings, and preliminary training has had to be omitted so far, as few men will consent to be absent from their homes and occupations for 56 days consecutively.

The training therefore has been confined to elementary parade work and elementary musketry.

At the end of 28 days the men can perform the simple ceremonial required by an inspection parade ending up with a march past. At the last training 61 per cent. qualified in the Territorial Musketry course.

Every effort is made to stimulate a healthy rivalry between sections, platoons and companies by weekly competitions in drill and prizes at the end of training for drill and musketry.

Training is carried out according to a detailed and progressive programme prepared beforehand.

Officers.—There are at present 5 officers gazetted in this unit—three of which are still on probation. Before appearing for their retention examination they can be attached to a regular unit for two months on full pay and allowances if they wish, but it is difficult to see how one of them, who is a professor in a Science College and another who is the manager in a large printing press, will be able to get away for three months in one year. Only two of the five have had any previous military experience.

Recruiting.—The present rate of recruiting works out at about 120 recruits per annum. Most of these are found, not by the District Committees, but by applicants for a commission, vacancies for which of course depend on the numbers enrolled. It has been pointed out to Committees that the finding of suitable applicants in the required numbers can only be done by them, but with the exception of North Kanara District no Committee has found more than 10 or twelve men from an entire District and some have only found one or two out of a population of probably more than half a million people. Provided a man is medically fit the standards of height and chest are not strictly enforced.

B.—GENERAL CONSIDERATION OF THE STEPS WHICH MIGHT BE TAKEN TO EXPAND AND IMPROVE PROVINCIAL TERRITORIAL UNITS AND RENDER THEM AN EFFICIENT SECOND LINE FOR THE REGULAR INDIAN ARMY.

Inferences.—From the above facts it appears that—

- (1) The Indian Territorial Force has not made much progress in this Presidency.
- (2) The present rate of wastage is much too high.
- (3) The standard of training of officers and men, unless they can spare more time which is doubtful, is likely to remain largely elementary.
- (4) District Committees have not, with one exception, been successful in finding even 40 men from a District.
- (5) That a satisfactory organisation must always be difficult owing to the large admixture of castes from which the men are drawn and the prevalence of caste prejudices.

Object of the I. T. F.—The popularity of the Force could easily be increased by a large increase in present pay and allowances and a large decrease in its liabilities for service. The problem of creating an efficient second line reserve, which is the object of the Force, is very much more difficult.

A second line reserve connotes a force which can be called up and put into the fighting line, wherever that may be, as soon as it is required. How soon it might be required is not possible to say, but it is certain that two to three weeks would be required to mobilize this unit and six to eight months' continuous and intensive training before the unit was fit to fight. It would also require a cadre of regular officers and Non-Commissioned Officers to train and lead it.

Increase of Training Periods.—By increasing the present periods of annual and preliminary training the efficiency of the unit could certainly be raised, but it is equally certain that this could not be done without serious detriment to the ordinary occupations by which the men earn their living and would therefore only form a fresh deterrent to their joining.

Increase of Pay.—No practicable increase of pay would be sufficient to induce an agriculturist, for example, to leave his fields every year, in time of peace, for periods which would seriously interfere with sowing and harvesting, and in this province it is only for about six weeks in March and April that the small holder can get away. Clerical and other professions could seldom get away for more than a month and even this means using the whole of their annual leave.

Further any increase of pay over the present rates, which are those laid down for the regular army, might well cause serious discontent especially when the regular army and Territorial Force were on active service together.

Main Considerations.—It would seem then, that if the efforts to be made to improve the I. T. F. are not to defeat their own object, the following are the main considerations to be borne in mind—

- (1) The necessity for obtaining the best possible class of material for military training by an increased publicity and persuasion by voluntary agencies such as District Committees.
- (2) Pay and Allowances are not and cannot be made the attraction without defeating the objects for which the I. T. F. was created. The standards existing in the regular army must be the basis of pay in the Second Line Reserve, but allowances should be made adequate to cover the expenses of men joining the Force and to induce them to make themselves efficient by a regular attendance at trainings.
- (3) The leisured classes are practically non-existent in this part of the Province and the casual labourer is not of the type required. The agricultural and professional classes are not likely to be able to devote more than 28 consecutive days in the case of the men and perhaps 56 in the case of the officers to annual training. All extra periods of training must therefore be voluntary.

C.—CONSIDERATION OF QUESTIONNAIRE.

In view of what has been said above I am in favour of the following suggestions—

A.—PAY AND ALLOWANCES.

- No. 11. Increased road allowance.
- No. 12. Remission of land revenue to enrolled men; or
- No. 13. Bonus on completion of each training to the satisfaction of the Commanding Officer.

B.—POPULARITY OF THE FORCE.

- No. 1. Increase of period of probation of officers.
- No. 3. Free issue of sword and binoculars to officers and annual clothing allowance.
- No. 8. Outline of Act and Rules, and regulations, pay and allowances to be issued in simple language for translation into vernaculars and distribution by Local Governments.

C.—METHODS OF SELECTING CANDIDATES FOR COMMISSIONS.

- No. 4. All candidates for a commission to first enrol in the ranks.
- No. 5. Recommendation of a board of officers of the unit to be required before an officer is passed for final retention.

D.—IMPROVEMENT OF THE FORCE GENERALLY, HAVING REGARD TO THE ROLE FOR WHICH IT HAS BEEN CONSTITUTED.

- No. 2. District Advisory Committees.
- No. 7. Company Commanders to join 7 days before and remain 7 days after training.
- No. 10. I. T. F. Medical officer to be attached during training.
- No. 15. (4) Closer liaison between U. T. C. and provincial units.
- No. 17. Provision of permanent staff of Instructors.
- Terms of service of clerical and menial staff to be the same as for other permanent employees of Government.

E.—RECOMMENDED AMENDMENTS TO I. T. F. ACT AND RULES.

- No. 1. To amend Section 5.
- No. 6. To amend Rule 17.
- No. 7. District Advisory Committees.

D.—SUMMARY.

I do not see that Government can play more than a secondary part in the improvement of the I. T. F.

What is really wanted is a progressive education of the people to the Territorial Force idea by voluntary agencies. If men can be induced to join because they realise the necessity for the force and for the best and most suitable men to join it, we shall get on fast enough. But as long as they join, or induce others to join simply to get what material benefit they can get of it for themselves, we shall get nowhere.

I still believe in District Committees provided men can be found to serve on them in this spirit and I think the services of a District should be recognised by giving publicity to the number and quality of the men it provides.

More money will undoubtedly be necessary but after the removal of existing anomalies in allowances it should be devoted to publicity and the maintenance of the cadre of trained instructors required to instruct the men now and to bring the unit quickly to active service standard in case of war.

More than anything however we want a new spirit of unofficial interest and active co-operation in the building up of an efficient second line reserve at a reasonable expense of time and money.

Statement by Major Hamill, Officer Commanding, 1st (Bombay)
Battalion, U. T. C.

A.—PAY AND ALLOWANCES.

- 1—2. Not applicable.
3. See reply to A-15.
- 4—7. Not applicable.
8. U. T. C. Officers do not receive pay.
9. U. T. C. Officers do not receive pay.
10. Agree.
- 11—14. Not applicable.
15. Agree.

B.—POPULARITY OF THE FORCE.

1. Agree if applicable to U. T. C. Officers. As these Officers are not eligible for attachment to Regular Units and U. T. C. personnel do not receive pay there is no opportunity to learn interior economy, etc.
2. Not applicable.
3. Consider that Outfit Allowance is sufficient to cover cost of purchasing swords and binoculars. Suggests annual clothing allowance Rs. 20 for U. T. C. Officers.
4. Not applicable.
5. Agree.
- 6—8. Not applicable.

C.—METHOD OF SELECTING CANDIDATES FOR COMMISSIONS IN I. T. F.

1. The present system in this Unit of selecting Officers from the Staffs of Colleges in which platoons are formed is the only satisfactory one. Experience has proved that it is undesirable for these Officers to pass through the ranks.
- 2—6. See C-1.

D.—IMPROVEMENT OF THE FORCE GENERALLY, ETC.

- 1—3. Not applicable.
4. Agree, if U. T. C. Officers are given pay while at the school.
5. Not applicable.
6. Agree but an increased scale of tentage will be necessary.
7. Not applicable.
8. See reply to D-4.
- 9—14. Not applicable.
15. (1) Agree, no necessity to overhaul present system of granting commissions.
(2)—(5) Agree.
(6) Do not agree.
(7)—(8) Agree.
- 16—17. Not applicable.
18. See reply to D-4.
19. Not applicable.
- E. 1—7. Agree.

Statement by Captain Mir Jaffar Khan, M.B.E., I.O.M., Sardar Bahadar (N.-W. F. Province).

A.—PAY AND ALLOWANCE.

1. The sum of Rs. 2 per mensem, which it is suggested should be given to the Members of the Indian Territorial Force during the non-training period, is too small an amount. In my opinion Rs. 3 per mensem should be given with an increment of Re. 1 after every two years until six years are completed and the maximum of Rs. 6 per mensem is reached.
2. I prefer the system of paying road and subsistence allowance to the one under which the Members of the Indian Territorial Force would be paid for the days spent in travelling to and from their training centre. I however suggest that the present road and subsistence allowance should be increased.
3. I agree with the proposal that Members of the U. T. C. should be given increased travelling allowance when proceeding to and from their place of parade or camp.
4. I suggest that a handsome amount as Messing allowance should be given to those Indian Territorial Force Officers only who are Lieutenants or possess higher Commission.
5. I am of the opinion that the annual allowance for the upkeep and repair of clothing should be increased to Re. 1.
6. I agree with the suggestion that recruits of the Indian Territorial Force should get the same travelling and subsistence allowance as allowed to recruits of the regular Army.
7. I suggest that the allowance for mufti clothing should be given to the recruits at the rate of Rs. 25. People would be tempted to join the Indian Territorial Force if recruits return to their homes decently dressed after the training period. In my opinion the good dress of the recruits would popularize the force more than anything else.
8. I am not in favour of abolishing all pay for Indian Territorial Force Officers and making their rank a purely honorary one.
9. I agree with the proposal that Indian Territorial Force Officers' pay should be increased to a rate compatible with the grant to them of Honorary King's Commissions.
10. I think that it is very necessary that a band allowance should be authorised for Indian Territorial Force Units similar to that laid down for A. F. (I.) Units.
11. I am of opinion that road allowance to approved applicants for enrolment and to enrolled men of the Indian Territorial Force when embodied for training or service should be annas two per mile.
12. I prefer the grant of a retaining fee to enrolled men of the Indian Territorial Force to the remission to them of land revenue, for the reason that all members of the Indian Territorial Force would not be liable to the Government for the same amount of land-revenue. In the case of one member land revenue may be Rs. 5 per annum while in the case of another it may be Rs. 500 per annum.
13. I believe a monthly retaining fee for the non-training period would be more acceptable to the members than the bonus. I am therefore not in favour of the suggestion contained in item A-13.
14. I prefer the suggestions contained in items A-2 and 11 to the one contained in A-14.
15. I totally agree with the suggestions contained in item 15 (i) (a and b) and (ii) (a and b).

B.—POPULARITY OF THE FORCE.

1. I agree with the proposal that the number of years in which an Indian Territorial Force Officer has to pass his retention examination should be increased from 2 to 3 years, as a three years' course would make them more efficient and well-trained.

2. (a and b). I am of the opinion that no separate clubs should be maintained for the officers of the Force. However if the officers of the Force prove themselves really deserving, they may be allowed to become members of the clubs of the British officers of the Regular Army. If this suggestion is approved, officers of the Force would learn many things by their contact and association with their brother officers of the Regular Army. In this way a lot of extra expenditure would be done away with.

3. I agree with the proposal that I. T. F. Officers should be given a free issue of swords and binoculars and an annual clothing allowance.

4. I am in favour of a free issue of mufti clothing being given to I. T. F. N. C. Os. to take to their homes after training.

5. I am in favour of Territorial weeks being held at convenient centres in Provinces for sports and shooting.

6. I agree with the suggestion that Provincial names should be given to I. T. F. units. For in this case units would have a claim upon the sympathy of a full Province.

7. I suggest that members of units should be given only that ration which suits them. For instance, for a unit composed exclusively of Bengalees the most proper thing for ration would be rice.

8. I agree with the suggestion that an outline of the I. T. F. Act and Rules and all orders referring to pay, etc., should be prepared in English in very simple language and issued to Local Governments for dissemination by them in appropriate vernaculars.

C.—METHOD OF SELECTING CANDIDATES FOR COMMISSIONS IN THE INDIAN TERRITORIAL FORCE.

1. In my opinion the present system of selecting candidates for commissions is not satisfactory.

2, 3, 4, 5 and 6. In place of the suggestions contained in items C.—2, 3, 4, 5 and 6 I would suggest that candidates for commissions should be selected as follows:

(a) One-third should be selected by the President of the Advisory Committee in consultation with the Administrative Commandant of the unit and the Chief Civil Officer (Deputy Commissioner) of the District concerned. The names of the approved candidates should then be submitted to the General Officer Commanding District and the Local Government before submission to Army Head Quarters.

In the selection of candidates for direct commission due regard should be had to the candidate's education, family status, physique, etc.

(b) Two-thirds of the candidates should be selected from amongst the ranks with due regard to candidates:

- (i) Power of command.
- (ii) Physical fitness.
- (iii) Aptitude for military service.
- (iv) Education.
- (v) Previous record of service (if any).
- (vi) Local influence.
- (vii) Social status.

D.—IMPROVEMENT OF THE FORCE GENERALLY, HAVING REGARD TO THE ROLE FOR WHICH IT HAS BEEN CONSTITUTED.

1. I agree with the suggestion that Government servants should not be permitted to enrol in provincial units of the I. T. F.

2. I suggest that Advisory Committees should be constituted for Districts instead of Provinces, the number of members not being less than five. But at the same time I suggest that Provincial Advisory Committees should not be abolished. This Committee should contain only the seniormost member of the District Committee. I further suggest that both Committees should contain one Local Territorial Force Officer and one Military member.

3. As regards the period of training of I. T. F. Provincial units, I suggest that preliminary training should be increased to 3 months and the periodical training should be for 28 days.

4. I prefer the alternative contained in item D. 18 to the present one.

5. I am in favour of rifle clubs being raised during the non-training period. For this it would be necessary that units should retain some arms and ammunition. I therefore agree with the suggestion that permission should be given to units to retain permanently a fixed number of arms and ammunition.

6. I am in favour of beds and mosquito curtains being given to each man.

7. In my opinion company commanders should remain with the unit headquarters 7 days before and 7 days after the training period.

8. I agree with the suggestion that provision should be made for vacancies for I. T. F. officers and N.C.O.s at physical training and weapon training courses at Army Schools.

9. I am in favour of at least 16 I. T. F. N.C.Os. being called up 10 days before training commences to be put through a short course of instruction in drill.

10. I think it of the utmost importance that I. T. F. Medical officers should be attached to each provincial unit during the training period.

11. I am in favour of the suggestion that I. T. F. Medical Corps should be organised into units.

12. I agree with the suggestion that the Bihar and Orissa Companies of the 11th/19th Hyderabad Regiment should be separated from the Bengal Companies.

13. I am in favour of the suggestion that a section of the I. T. F. should be formed with liabilities similar to those of the Auxiliary Force (India) and trained on the same system.

14. I have no objection if Electrical and Mechanical and Motor Transport Companies should be constituted for Calcutta and Bombay respectively.

15. The period of preliminary training should not exceed three months. The training period should be fixed for that time of the year when it is not harvest time. For instance, training period in N.-W. F. Province ought to commence from 15th December and last till 15th March.

17. I agree with the suggestion that a permanent staff of one regular Indian officer per two platoons and one regular N.C.O. per platoon of the enrolled strength of each Territorial Force battalion should be attached to the affiliated Training Battalions under conditions similar to those obtaining at present for British officers seconded as Company Commanders of I. T. F. battalions.

18. I am in favour of the suggestion that platoon commanders courses should be continued and provision should be made for the attendance of I. T. F. Officers at the physical training, weapon training and signalling courses at Army Schools.

19. I agree with the suggestion that Lance Naiks and Naiks before promotion to Naik and Havildar respectively should be attached, with their own consent to a regular battalion for a period not exceeding 2 months.

Statement by Major T. F. O'Donnell, M.C., B.A., Reg'strar, Lucknow
University [3rd (U. P.) Battalion U. T. C.]

Question No.	Reply.
A-1	No.
A-2	Yes.
A-3	"
A-4	No.
A-5	Yes.
A-6	No.
A-7	"
A-8	"
A-9	Yes.
A-10	"
A-11	"
A-12	"
A-13	No.
A-14	"
A-15	Yes.
B-1	No.
B-2	Premature.
B-3	No.
B-4	"
B-5	Premature.
B-6	Yes.
B-7	"
B-8	"
C-1	No.
C-2	"
C-3	"
C-4	Yes.
C-5	"
C-6	I agree with this alternative, with the addition of the exception of any one who has completed two years' instruction in a University Training Corps.
D-1	They should be allowed.
D-2	Yes.
D-3 (a)	"
D-3 (b)	No.
D-4	Yes.
D-5	Impracticable.
D-6	Yes.
D-7	"
D-8	"
D-9	"
D-10	"
D-11	"
D-12	Premature.
D-13	
D-14	
D-15 (1)	Yes.
D-15 (3)	"
D-15 (4)	"
D-15 (5)	Premature.
D-15 (6)	Yes.
D-15 (7)	"
D-15 (8)	"
D-16 17, 18 and 19	
E-1	Yes.
E-2, 3, 4, 5, 6 and 7	

Statement by Lieut. E.E. Garate, The Calcutta Battalion (A. F. I.).

A.—PAY AND ALLOWANCE.

1. The suggestion is good but the retaining fee should be paid at the end of the training season to only those members who have made themselves efficient and extra efficient.

4. If the extra allowance suggested is being granted to the Officers of the Auxiliary Force Units, it should be admissible for the I. T. F. Officers Mess also.

B.—POPULARITY OF THE FORCE.

5. An excellent suggestion and which could be worked in conjunction with the Auxiliary Force Units during the period of the Camp of Exercise.

C.—METHOD OF SELECTING CANDIDATES FOR COMMISSION IN THE INDIAN TERRITORIAL FORCE.

4. This suggestion is sound and if applied also to the Auxiliary Force Units without Colour distinctions, would, apart from the fact of removing racial distinction, show better results.

That this Conference recommends to the Military Authorities—

6. At present there is no distinct Unit which Anglo-Indian University students can enter. This being so I do fall in with the proposal that the Anglo-Indian youths be permitted to enter the U. T. C., at present confined to Indians only, with the two-fold reason that it may help to remove all racial distinction which is of paramount importance, and also lessen the expenditure for maintaining an extra Unit.

Statement by Captain G. L. Hyde, Adjutant, 2nd (Calcutta) Bn. U. T. C.

The points raised have been considered chiefly from a local standpoint as this is presumably what is required.

A.—PAY AND ALLOWANCES.

1. This would be valuable as a means of keeping trace of the members if the amounts were paid monthly and would make them feel that they belonged to the Force for more than the training period. It cannot be considered as inconsistent with the militia principle but I do not consider that the majority of the members are in need of actual money nor do I consider the expense of Rs. 15,620 per annum increasing with the service of the men for each unit justifiable. Of course those who favour this proposal might point to the bonus given to members of the A. F. I. as a parallel case.

2. Certainly in Bengal subsistence allowance at 4 annas per diem is quite insufficient. A subsistence allowance of 8 annas per diem is necessary and should be paid for the actual number of days in the train and for the road journey calculated at 15 miles per day. Road allowance must depend on how the traveller is supposed to accomplish the journey. At the present rate of annas 2 per 15 miles he would have to walk and carry his kit himself for practically the whole journey. As a regular soldier is expected to do this I see no reason for altering it in the case of the I. T. F.

3. The present allowance for parade attendance is quite adequate. A small extra allowance might be necessary to cover the cost of transporting personal kit to the Annual Camp or to the station *en route* for camp. This can be met from the Training Grant. In the case of the 2nd (Calcutta) Battalion University Training Corps the annual cost is not likely to be more than Rs. 300.

4. The anomalous position of the I. T. F. Officers is bound to lead to numerous suggestions of this nature. It is certainly not necessary in the wing of the unit of which I am Adjutant. My officers are :

Two Zemindars both wealthy.

Four Deputy or Sub-Deputy Magistrates in receipt of full civil pay during training.

If required the Indian ration (value approx. Rs. 0-6-6 per diem) to which each Officer is entitled might be drawn in cash instead of in kind.

The governing point in the matter seems to be that the T. F. Officers receive pay at the same scale as Regular I. Os. and may be expected to have much the same habits.

5. This is necessary to cover the cost of washing the men's garments at the conclusion of the Camp. An extra 8 annas per man is required making a total of Re. 1.

6. This is already sanctioned and has never been objected to by the Accounts Department.

7. There seems to be no reason for incurring this expense.

B. (1) In view of the facilities given to officers to learn their work the period of two years seems ample for any one with ordinary aptitude.

(2) *a, b.* This would not be practicable in Bengal where not more than one Officer resides in any particular place.

(3) The Outfit Allowance is sufficient to cover the cost of a sword. Binoculars might be kept in Unit charge and issued when required as to I.O.'s. In view of the fact that the actual deterioration in uniform is not totally represented by the wear and tear during training, which latter should be made good out of the Officer's Pay, I favour an allowance of Rs. 25 per annum on this count.

(4) There appear to be no reasonable grounds to warrant such a suggestion.

(5) This would involve (1) a willingness or capacity on the part of Members to bear rail and living expenses in connection with the week; (2) keenness in sports and shooting in a marked degree.

I do not consider that the Members of the Unit under my command would be either willing or able to bear the necessary expense, nor do I think they are sufficiently keen about sports or shooting.

(6) This is more than necessary. That this Unit should be the Bengal Wing of the 11/19th Hyderabad Regiment is in itself a deterrent to recruiting. It should be called the Bengal Territorial Battalion and word "Hyderabad" omitted if possible.

(7) A reasonable suggestion which might easily be carried out—due regard being given to the fact that no alternative scale of rations will be available on Field Service.

C. (1) To date the present system has worked satisfactorily but undoubtedly the Advisory Committee and also the T. F. Officers of the Unit feel that their wishes should be consulted officially in the selection of further Commissioned Officers.

The argument of the T. F. Officers is that they are permanent in the Unit whereas the Adjutant is only there for a short period and that they should therefore have some say in the selection of their confreres. The Advisory Committee are inclined to decry the value of the present official inquiry into the standing of candidates and contend that their own unofficial investigations would produce better results.

My own opinion on the subject after due consideration is as follows:

- (a) The normal method of giving Commissions in a Unit like the Bengal Wing, where men of good social standing enlist in the hope of advancement to the higher ranks should be from the Regiment.
- (b) There is no reason why the applications of local magnates, etc., should not be considered on their merit.

So far 8 Commissions have been given as follows:

1 Deputy Magistrate	}	... Enlisted in the Ranks.
3 Sub-Deputy Magistrates		
1 Clerk		
1 Maharaja of Dinajpur	...	... Direct Commission.
1 Zemindar	...	... A Member of the University Training Corps for one year. Direct Commission.

In the case of (a) men promoted from the ranks, the written opinion of the senior T. F. Officer of the Unit concerned might be obtained by the Adjutant before submitting to the District Commander.

In the case of (b) Direct Commissions the written opinion of the Advisory Committee might well be obtained.

Further procedure should be as at present.

D. (1) If the Local Government is prepared to sanction the enlistment of its servants, in the full knowledge of the liabilities they incur there appears to be no objection to this. The number permitted to join would naturally be strictly limited but there is no reason why Government should not encourage the movement. Well disciplined material should be available from this source.

(2) Once a Unit is up to strength the number of new recruits required annually should be small. An increase in the size of the Committee would not therefore seem necessary. The addition of a T. F. Officer would only be practical if one could be found living near the Station at which the Advisory Committee meets—usually the Head Quarters Station of the Unit.

(3) While agreeing that the more training the men get the more efficient the unit should become. Any increase in the liabilities would make recruiting much more difficult. Many men are enlisted in this Unit for whom such an increase as is suggested would be quite impossible.

(4) The arrangements for training Officers during the current year are in excess of what can be taken advantage of by the Officers and N.C.O.'s of this Unit. The suggestion made seems to have been acted upon already.

(5) There is no reason to suppose that this would be a success in this Unit. It depends on the keenness of the men and their proximity to Headquarters during the non-training period.

(6) The advantage of protecting a man against Malaria for one month in the year is not obvious. The Medical Authorities might be consulted.

I am not in favour of beds in Camps.

(7) As the organisation progresses this would be of great advantage to Adjutants.

(8) No Officers or N.C.O.'s. are likely to be sufficiently advanced to be able to take advantage of the Ordinary Courses. They should learn sufficient for their requirements during their attachments to Regular Units.

(9) This suggestion is an excellent one and would greatly facilitate training.

(10) This is already in force.

(11) An I. A. O. has already been published sanctioning this organisation. The initiation of units would appear to be dependent on local demands.

(12) This is essential, the present Official arrangement being quite unworkable. The units are separated in practice at present but no separate establishment in Wings has yet been sanctioned.

(13) This proposal rather ignores the rôle for which the I. T. F. is constituted and would, if given effect to, mean the formation of a third line in addition to a second line.

I have no doubt that the inauguration of such units would be very popular in Bengal where there is considerable keenness about any thing showy which does not involve unpleasant liabilities. The method of training which would be casual rather than thorough would also appeal.

Apart from these considerations, a demand does exist for the formation of Units on the lines of the Auxiliary Force and these would be raised at any rate in Dacca and Calcutta. The present T. F. Unit would naturally be correspondingly difficult to maintain.

The question of bringing the T. F. into line with the A. F. I. is naturally closely associated with this demand. The desire for uniformity seems to be not so much concerned with the Europeans as with the Anglo-Indians. While admitting that my opinion on this matter is of little value I have formed the following conclusions.

The two forces might be amalgamated and Units formed as follows :—

1. Volunteer Units for Europeans (Open To draw no pay.
to Anglo-Indians).
2. A. F. I. Units—(1) for Anglo-Indians, Drawing pay during Training
at T. F. Rates.
(2) for Indians.

The criterion might be that the cost to Government on account of Pay and Rations of the two types of Units per mensem should be the same, i.e., approx. Rs. 30.

Undoubtedly a large number of Anglo-Indians do live on Indian rates of pay and in Indian Style in their civil lives. They should therefore be prepared to undergo military training for the same pay as Indians if the need for learning the art of self-defence seems sufficiently imperative to them.

(14) This would resolve itself rapidly into a mere registration of the names of men willing to serve in case of war. The training of such Units is impractical in peace time in view of the expenditure required for equipment, and the inability of firms to dispense with skilled labour for any length of time.

(15) (1). The institution of these certificates would be an incentive to senior N.C.O.'s to work and learn about Military matters. While students are not eligible for direct commissions in the Regular Army it would not seem desirable to grant any certificates corresponding to the one which University Candidates at home require as one of the conditions of appointment to the Regular forces.

The present system of granting commissions normally to members of the Staff only is particularly difficult in a University like Calcutta where the majority of the professors, lecturers, etc., are either too old or too engrossed in professional

matters. So far in three years I have only succeeded in obtaining 2 officers of this class, (one) Lt. McDonald of the Scottish Churches College who is seconded for duty from the A. F. I. General list, (2) Hon. 2/Lt. and Jamadar A. K. Ghose, M.A., of South Suburban College. The other two Officers are students to whom it is not usually considered desirable to grant commissions. Undoubtedly the chance of obtaining a commission in the U. T. C. is a great incentive to the senior N.C.Os., many of whom will work enthusiastically for as much as 6 or 7 years to obtain such a distinction. The fact remains however that they are not as suitable in the rank as the permanent staff, as they are generally lacking in experience and broadmindedness.

3. The present grant has been sufficient to date as a largest camp hitherto held was only attended by 350 men out of 670: In any case the grant made by the Military authorities should be ample as far as one can estimate. As regards the Universities, while a general rule would be preferable the matter will probably be one which the various Universities will view differently.

4. It is difficult to see any practical steps which can be taken to secure this end. When training is further advanced Field days might be arranged for the two Units. Members of the U. T. C. should be encouraged to join the I. T. F. after leaving the University. Possibly Joint Athletic sports might be held in this Province.

5. This would be according to the local demand. As far as Medical Students are concerned, I think those in Calcutta welcome a purely Military training as a change from their College St. Johns Ambulance work. Engineering students too are quite satisfied to form a Platoon in the U. T. C.

6. The U. T. C. should be opened to all students of the University.

7. This depends on the views of individual universities. I do not think it holds in England. While agreeing that the holding of a A or B Certificate would presume increased efficiency on the part of the holder there is no reason why it should degenerate into an excuse for a lower standard in his ordinary work.

8. This would encourage the members in Musketry. The standard at present is not sufficiently high to admit of participation.

E. (1) very necessary.

(2) No comment.

(3) (i) Could not the transfer be made direct between Administrative Commandants instead of through Districts?

(ii) Would it be possible for a man, enlisted in a certain provincial unit, to remain in that unit even if he left the province, provided that no extra expense was incurred by Government.

A small number of soldiers who left their homes for Calcutta and were transferred under these rules would be a source of difficulty on account of (1) Head gear, (2) Food.

(4) In view of the entirely different obligations incurred re-enlistment including medical re-examination seems desirable.

(5) Yes. But the Officer Commanding a U. T. C. should have the power of discharging members failing to fulfil their obligations without reference to higher authority.

(6) Desirable.

(7) Noted.

Supplementary Questionnaire.

A.—8. I do not consider that this would improve the efficiency of the Force.

9. Indian Officers in the Regular Army do not receive any increase on this score.

10. This might be attempted in certain units. I should not care to start a band in Bengal.

11. This allowance would seem excessive.

12. Would be an incentive and would increase the popularity of the Force.

13. I am not competent to judge whether the additional expense would be justified by any increased efficiency in the Force.

15. (i) The present rates of T. A. for U. T. C. members are adequate in Calcutta. Extra expense on account of transport of kit when attending the annual Camp has been met from the Training Grant.

(ii) Officers' T. A. is necessary and should be as here suggested.

B.—8. Useful.

C.—5. A reasonable suggestion, if the senior T. F. Officers' opinions are of value.

D.—17. So long as an instructional staff is available from local units this does not seem necessary. It would, however, regularise the present procedure.

Memorandum on the relations of University Corps with Universities.

There is a strong tendency at the present day to encourage military training as an integral part of the education of the youth of India. While considering the talk of compulsory Military Training for all students as an impractical vision and whilst strongly disapproving of any attempt towards allowing proficiency in that Training to form an excuse for a lower standard in scholastic attainments, I am strongly in favour of making the University Corps more an integral part of the normal students' career and more under University control.

Let us take the concrete case of the Calcutta University Training Corps in the light of the past three years' experience. The following points emerge very clearly: (i) there is a great deal of initial keenness to join the Corps, (ii) the annual turnover of members is absurdly large (approx. 50 per cent.), (iii) beyond the authority to discharge the defaulting members the adjutant has very little power to compel a continuity of attendance, and experiences considerable difficulty in getting into touch with absentees and in compelling them to return kit issued to them.

A reorganisation on the following lines is suggested:—The Educational Authorities of the province should move the University concerned with a view to ascertaining which of its colleges are desirous of maintaining a platoon or platoons in the U. T. C. The colleges electing to do this should be prepared to nominate a suitable member of their staff (with an allowance if necessary) to take complete charge of the college unit and, in particular, under rules made by the college, to ensure the attendance of members on parades, to draw kit for his unit from the Quartermaster's stores and to be responsible for the return of the kit of any discharged members. Under these provisions any student enlisting would at once realise that any omission in his Corps duties would be liable to prejudice his career as a student, and the colleges, in close touch with the Corps through their staff could readily estimate the value of their unit and dispense with it if it proved unsatisfactory. As a minor point in the working of the scheme parades would be arranged to fit in with the routine of each college and complete units would parade at one time.

If this suggestion were adopted the adjutant would remain responsible for the training and organisation of the Corps, but platoon Organisation and control would be in the hands of the Educational Authorities.

Statement by Mr. S. N. Mallick, M.A., B.L. (Bengal).

A.—PAY AND ALLOWANCES.

1. The suggestion is a good one and is worth an experiment. The success will depend on the class of people who are expected to join the I. T. F. In case of men of higher social standing there is the risk of their sense of vanity being wounded by such a proposal. Rs. 2, however, seems to be too small, but I can't recommend any increase not knowing the total amount involved.

2. I would accept the latter suggestion if that does not entail a very much heavier expenditure on this head.

3. Not necessary if at least annas 5 out of the annas 6 due be paid to them. A deduction of annas 2 for the entertainments fund is too much.

4. I accept the suggestion provided the increase is reasonable.

5. I think annas 8 per man is too small and it may be raised to Re. 1.

6. This seems quite reasonable.

7. I think Rs. 22 is too high, Rs. 10 is quite enough and Rs. 12 would be ample.

B.—POPULARITY OF THE FORCE.

1. The suggestion is quite acceptable.

2. (a) The idea is a good one and an experiment may be made.

(b) Yes—but not in a lavish scale.

3. Yes.

4. I do not think it is necessary.

5. This is a very useful suggestion and should be accepted.

6. Yes, provincial and local names should whenever possible be given and they would be attractive. But misleading names (e.g., "Hyderabad Regiment" for the Calcutta University Corps, etc.) should be avoided.

7. This suggestion if given effect to will no doubt add to the popularity of the Force and I say so from a certain amount of personal knowledge in the matter.

C.—METHOD OF SELECTING CANDIDATES FOR COMMISSIONS IN THE I. T. F.

1. Present system is not quite satisfactory.

2. Yes the suggestion is a good one; but too much political aspect should not be given to the selection through the intervention of the Chief Civil Officer of the District.

3. The suggestion is an excellent one.

4. The suggestion is an excellent one. A certain amount of educational qualification (not of a high character) may also be insisted upon.

D.—IMPROVEMENT OF THE FORCE GENERALLY.

1. I am opposed to this suggestion. This will entail the result of lowering the status of the Force in public estimation. (N.B.)

2. This is acceptable.

3. The period of training may be—

Preliminary training	56 days.
----------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	----------

Periodical training	28 days.
---------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	----------

Help should be rendered by Government so far as possible and whenever necessary to secure for the men leave from their ordinary work.

4. The idea of a Central School is an excellent one and should not be given up for want of funds. Decent beginning should be made as soon as possible.

5. This suggestion should be given effect to.

6. Yes. So far as Bengal is concerned there must be mosquito-curtains (of the less expensive type) given to the men. Camp cots of an inexpensive type might be provided for beds as I have noticed serious trouble to the men in February last in Calcutta owing to heavy showers. In a damp country to sleep on wet ground—particularly in winter—may affect the health and efficiency of the men.

7. Yes.

8. Yes.

9. Undoubtedly.

10. Yes, but not too many of them.

12. May be.

13. Yes.

14. Yes; but the scale need not be expensive.

15. The suggestions made by the Universities Conference seem to be very good.

V.B.—I feel very strongly on the subject and if it were possible I would have gone so far as to say that in the case of Government servants it should be under certain circumstances compulsory. A post under Government is still looked upon with respect and to exclude them from the I. T. F. would imply that it is meant only for low class people.

E.—RECOMMENDED AMENDMENTS TO THE I. T. F. ACT AND RULES.

1. The amendment may be made.

2. Do. do.

3. Do. do.

4. Do. do.

5. Do. do.

6. Do. do.

7. The amendment may be made but the necessity for District Advisory Committees has not yet arisen but representative and active District Recruiting Committees may be established with some advantage.

Supplementary Questionnaire.

ANSWERS.

A.—8. I do not approve of the suggestion in respect of all officers, but provision may be made for some Hon'y. Officers so that men having competence and belonging to the higher ranks of society may also be attracted.

9. This suggestion may be accepted.

10. This has been desired and seems to be useful.

11. This may be accepted.

12. Remission of land revenue may not touch the men at all in some of the Provinces, e.g., Bengal. For the purpose of keeping touch with the Force a retaining fee is likely to have more effect being purely personal.

13. It is difficult to anticipate the result of this suggestion particularly on recruitment; but as a general proportion it is no doubt sound.

14. Not having the new para. 29-O, A. R. I., Volume X, before me it is difficult for me to answer the question but as a matter of principle no difference need exist on this head between the Regular Army and the I. T. F. Such differences are irritating.

15. (i) (a) The suggestion may be accepted.

(b) Do. do.

(ii) (a) Do. do.

B.—8. The suggestion may be accepted.

C.—5. The certificate should have to be signed by two non-official members of the Advisory Board.

6. This suggestion seems to me to be better than those in items C. 2, 3, 4 and 5.

D.—16. I very much wish that it could be increased to six months but under the present circumstances six months at a stretch and just at the commencement may, I fear, act as a great deterrent.

17. This seems to be desirable but I am not competent to give any opinion on a technical matter like this.

18. I think the idea of central schools is better; such schools are also likely to have a good deal of moral effect.

Not knowing the details of the system suggested in the alternative I do not feel competent to give any opinion.

19. The suggestion seems to be a very desirable one. But I venture to think that the designations "Naiks", "Lance Naiks" and "Havildars", etc., are not much acceptable to men from this (Bengal) Province. More acceptable names (in which the men are likely to feel a pride) may be selected for Bengal men.

Statement by the Provincial Advisory Committee, United Provinces.

A.—PAY AND ALLOWANCES.

1. As it has been experienced that without there being any retaining fee for the non-training period desirable recruits have not been attracted it is suggested that Rs. 2 p. m. be fixed as retaining fee up to 2 years service and Rs. 2-8-0 from 2 to 4 years service and Rs. 3 p. m. from 4 to 6 years service.

NOTE.—As at present there is no proper provision for enforcing the men to join the annual training, it is recommended that this pay be allowed to accumulate and disbursed to the recipients when they have come for the annual training.

2. No increment in the present road and subsistence allowance which seems to be adequate is recommended.

The members of the I. T. F., however, should be paid for the days spent in travelling to and from their training centre.

3. The Committee agrees to the proposal for increased travelling allowance to the members of the University Training Corps.

4. The Committee does not understand why should there be a separate messing allowance given to the I. T. F. officers who aspire to the status of King's commissioned officers who do not receive any such allowance.

5. The allowance of annas 8 per man per mensem should be increased to the Re. 1 per man per mensem or Rs. 12 per annum. This increased allowance would cover the cost of wasting the kits and replacing articles damaged by unfair wear and tear or lost by neglect.

6. The answer has already been met under A.-2.

A.—7 and B.—4. The Committee recommends that an allowance of Rs 22 to all the I. T. F. men and N. C. O.'s to cover the cost of 1 suit of Mufti clothes which should consist of "white undress uniform" as worn by the regular unit of Indian Army. This allowance would only be allowed when the men have completed their recruits course and first annual training.

The Committee further recommends that this white undress uniform should include one set of the regimental buttons, shoulder badges, and Pugri badges. Any loss or damage to the first issue should be made good from the clothing allowance mentioned under A.-5 or A.-1.

B.—POPULARITY OF THE FORCE.

1. Considering the annual training period is only of a short duration, the Committee recommends the retention examination period to be increased to 3 years from 2 years.

2. The Committee thinks the word clubs mentioned under 2(a) and 2(b) refers to mess already mentioned under A(4) and agrees with the recommendations mentioned in the questionnaire.

3. The Committee recommends that the I. T. F. officers should be given a free issue of swords, binoculars and revolvers also. They should, however, not be entitled to any annual clothing allowance beyond the initial outfit allowance as is the case with the King's Commissioned Officer.

At the termination of their agreement these officers should have the option of returning their swords, binoculars and revolvers or retaining them on payment.

4. This has been replied to under A.-7.

5. The "territorial weeks" are recommended and it is suggested that best time for these weeks should be at the end of the annual training.

6. The Committee thinks it desirable that the units should be given their local names for the sake of identification such as 11-7th Rajputs may be called the 2ndh Territorial Battalions, the 12-7th Rajputs may be called the Agra Territorial Battalion.

7. The Committee understands that the system recommended is already in vogue.

C.—The Committee does not think the present system to be quite satisfactory and recommends the following procedure to be adopted for selecting candidates for commission in the I. T. F. :—

- (a) the initial selection should be made by a Committee consisting of
 - (1) O. C. of the regiments, (2) a Senior Territorial Officer and
 - (3) the Company Commander,
- (b) the selected candidate's name should then be submitted to the Provincial Advisory Committee and approved by the same,
- (c) the name of the candidate approved by the Provincial Advisory Committee should then be submitted to the Governor of the Province in Council acting with his ministers as a whole and if approved,
- (d) the name will then be submitted to the District Commander for being forwarded to higher authorities with a view to granting of the commission.

D.—1. The Committee do not recommend that Government servants as a whole should be precluded from joining the Provincial unit of the I. T. F. They do, however, think that certain classes of Government servants, e.g., Police, Jails department or any other special department whose duties would not generally allow them to work outside their department in time of war, should be kept out.

2. The Committee recommends that the number of members to the Provincial Advisory Committee should be increased to 5 instead of 3 and that the Provincial Committee should be retained. The District Advisory Committees may advantageously be created to help the recruitments, etc., but should work under the Provincial Advisory Committee. A local territorial officer in the opinion of this Committee should make a very useful member of the District Advisory Committees.

3. (b) The Committee suggests preliminary training for 56 days and periodical training for 56 days should be the periods recommended.

4. The Committee agrees to the starting of a central school for the officers of the Territorial Force as suggested in D.-4, and thinks it highly desirable.

5. The Committee agrees to the recommendations under D.-5, and thinks that this will mean a great encouragement to the I. T. F. and to the U. T. C. movements. They are, however, alive to great caution being exercised in the matter of protecting the armoury.

6. The Committee agrees to the supply of mosquito curtain when recommended by a medical authority but is afraid that the supply of beds to all the rank and file would probably mean a great disorganisation of the camps.

7. The suggestion is accepted and strongly recommended.

8. This procedure is expected to develop gradually.

9. The Committee agrees to and welcomes the proposal.

10. Do. do.

11. Do. do.

12. The Committee do not consider themselves competent or in a position to judge.

13. The Committee do not think it advisable to narrow the liabilities of the I. T. F. at present anyhow.

Should the Government however agree to a previous recommendation of this Committee, viz., the creation of a separate Indian Militia on lines similar to the Auxiliary Force "India" the Committee will then recommend the liabilities of this newly created Militia Force, to be limited on the same lines as those of the Auxiliary Force.

14. The Committee are not competent to judge.

15. (1) The Committee agrees to the institution of A and B certificates in U. T. C. and recommends the system for granting commissions in the U. T. C. to be on the same lines as in the I. T. F. as recommended under C.

NOTE.—The Provincial Advisory Committee before forwarding the name to the Government shall consult the Principal of the College.

15. (3) The Committee agrees to the proposal.
 15. (4) This is highly desirable.
 15. (5) The Committee agrees.
 15. (6) The Committee do not object to the Anglo-Indians being permitted to enter the U. T. C. as long as they are members of the University and will conform to the general rules and regulations of the University Training Corps.
 15. (7) The proposal is accepted and recommended.
 15. (8) The proposal seems highly desirable.
- E.—In view of the changes that the recommendations made under A, B, C and D would involve and anomalies pointed out in the annexures, the Committee agrees with the recommended amendments to the I. T. F. Act and rules mentioned under E.

Supplementary Questionnaire.

- A.—8. The Committee are not in favour of abolishing all pay for I. T. F. officers. They think that at the present stage it is highly expedient to have the pay attached to these officers.
9. The Committee while agreeing to the increased rate of pay to the I. T. F. officers are afraid if the same is made compatible with the grant to them of Hony. King's Commission it will create anomalies in cards of Jamadars and Subedars of the regular army.
10. The Committee agrees to the recommendation where a band can be organised and which latter seems desirable.
11. The Committee agrees to the road allowance at the rate of annas 2 per mile for the enrolled men of the I. T. F. only when embodied for training or service.
12. The Committee prefers the retaining fee to the remission of land revenue for the enrolled men of the I. T. F. as the latter evidently involves a tortuous and a long procedure.
13. Here again the Committee would rather prefer the retaining fee to the bonus.
14. This principle has already been agreed to under A-2 and A-11.
15. (i) and (ii) are agreed to.
- B.—The Committee highly approves of this and think it highly desirable.
- C.—5. The Committee do not agree to the suggestion, as it is just possible and there may be a Territorial Officer who may be unpopular with his comrades and get an efficient officer in the opinion of the Commanding Officer.
6. (1) The Committee are of opinion that no exception should be made in the case of candidates for commission but an ex-officer may be allowed to wear his uniform while training in the rank.
- (2) The Committee is of opinion that their proposals contained under C regarding this procedure is preferable.
- (3) Ditto ditto.
- D.—16. The period of six months seems to be much too long and would probably entail the question of permanent barracks.
- D.—17. The proposal seems very desirable but looks rather impracticable in view of the reductions that have already been proposed in the Indian Army.
- D.—18. The proposal seems desirable and is recommended.
- D.—19. The suggestion is accepted and recommended.

**Statement by Lieutenant-Colonel Maharaja Sir Jai Chand, K.C.I.E.,
C.S.I., of Lambagraon.**

Questionnaire. Question No.	Reply.
A-1	This suggestion has my whole-hearted support.
A-2, 3, 4, 5, 6 and 7	I have no opposition.
B-1 and 2	I have no opposition.
B-3	I have no opposition, if not for the binoculars at present.
B-4 and 5	I have no opposition.
B-6	I have no opposition, as considering over the number of men of our battalion, <i>e.g.</i> , "11th Battalion, 17th Dogra Regiment" ought to be given name "The Kangra Territorial Battalion."
D-1	I am also not in favour for future of such permission even one could conveniently or without any hitch manage to carry on both these duties.
D-2	If constituted for districts, would be quite desirable and should include a local Territorial Force Officer in addition to the Military Member.
D-3 (b)	Why not (b)? It would be more desirable, I think.
D-5	I also suggest for these necessary improvements and feasibilities.
D-9 and 10	It also looks very necessary.

Statement by Mr. F. L. Brayne, M.C., I.C.S. (Punjab).

ANSWERS.

A.—1. At present far too many people, for one excuse or another, drop out of the Battalion. To encourage them to stay the whole period and, if possible, a second period the following should be paid—

					Rs.
at end of 2nd consecutive period of training	...				10
3rd	...	...	...	...	20
4th	...	...	...	...	30
5th	...	...	...	...	40
6th	...	...	...	...	50

for second contract Rs. 50 a year throughout. If training is missed with permission, increment does not increase but is not forfeited. Otherwise sepoy goes back to zero. Besides a great increase in efficiency, there would be a great saving in the recruiting, training, clothing expenses, etc., if we did not have to enlist large numbers of new men every year to replace wastage.

This should be started with back effect as regards calculation of increment but not as regards payments, i.e., people finishing their 4th period at this coming camp should draw Rs. 30.

Ex-soldiers with their 4 years agreement might start at Rs. 20 and draw Rs. 20, Rs. 30, Rs. 40 and for a second period Rs. 50.

2. Yes, a day's pay for time spent travelling.

4. Not wanted for our officers.

5. 6. Yes.

7. Soldiers must go home properly clothed, regimental puggery and fringe and decent national clothing. Recruits to be once issued with proper Mufti free and thereafter compelled to pay for it. Rs. 2 annual upkeep allowance of Mufti.

B.—2. Officers very few, not needed. A territorial club with branches, where needed, in the district to keep the men together and continue the games and shooting. Occasional sports and shooting meetings, etc., would be held. Lectures, instruction, etc., might even be started on subjects of interest and utility if the club took on. The club could admit on suitable payment other members besides 'terriers' if not of military age or eligible for enlistment, and suitable honorary members.

Government would help the club and the District Territorial Association would do the rest. The management would be joint Territorial and Association members. As for gear, if regimental gear goes to the club, it will never come back, but the regiment can pass on superfluous gear at its discretion.

It is just possible that in this way we could spread the love of games to the villages, to take the place of litigation, etc.

4. See A. 7.

5. See B. 2.

6. Certainly and Districts should certainly be given this honour as a reward for keenness already displayed and to encourage them to take a pride in the efficiency of their Battalions.

7. Rations are satisfactory and it will not do to encourage them to be dainty.

C.—1, 2 and 3. Present system satisfactory whereby Regimental Authorities give commissions in consultation with District Authorities.

4. No direct commissions or else people will become too proud to go into the ranks. We want to make the Battalion a *corps d'élite* where the sons of the local gentry will be knocked into shape and they must all go through the mill. Direct commissions should be absolutely forbidden and it should be a matter of pride among the local gentry that they and their sons are recruits, etc., as in England. Direct commissions will absolutely ruin the Battalion.

D.—1. Government servants should certainly be allowed to join but with permission and knowledge of the head of their Department and they should be allowed when they can be conveniently spared to be absent for training without pay but without losing leave or service.

2. I have never heard of an Advisory Committee and it does not function as far as Gurgaon is concerned. We have our own Informal Advisory Committee consisting of myself and the chief gentry of the district whom I consult upon all matters of interest or importance. Formal Committees are useless as they never function. The proof of the pudding is in the eating—We have raised a battalion and provided it with all the money it wants for sports, prizes, etc., etc (Rs. 5,000).

If there must be a formal Committee then it should be for the recruiting area of each battalion only. Gurgaon dates of harvest, etc., differ from Punjab and the whole of our conditions are largely different, and so a Punjab Committee would be useless for us.

3. 1 month preliminary, 2 months periodical.

The best possible date for breaking up camp for our Battalion should be fixed in consultation with Gurgaon District Authorities, with reference to the date when harvesting begins.

4. Useless. Territorial training is not different from any other Military training.

5. See B.—2.

6. Beds, yes; curtains, no; as we train in cold weather.

7. Yes.

8. Yes.

9. Yes.

10. No need.

13. I am quite ready to use the Gurgaon Territorials in aid of the civil power provided I could get hold of the Commanding Officer or the Adjutant at a crisis to command them.

E.—7. Advisory Committees should be for Battalion-recruiting areas only, not provincial, as no provincial Committee can really speak for individual areas, i.e., each battalion should have its own committee, if a formal committee is wanted at all.

SUPPLEMENTARY.

A.—8. Poor districts could not afford this.

9. No.

I consider that the present system should be changed and platoon commanders should be in future Viceroy's Commissions (Jamedar and Subedar) and company officers, etc., King's Commissions. No S. M. wanted.

10. Band is waste of money. No band can be the least use if only trained for the short period of Territorial Units.

11. Yes, only when they go to the camp for training.

12. No.

13. See A.—1.

C.—5. 6. All too elaborate.

6. (1) There should be no such thing as candidates and no one should be enlisted on the understanding he was going to be pushed into a commission. All enlistments should be as sepoy only and promotion made as previously suggested. Once privileged recruits are taken no gentleman's son will enlist as a plain sepoy. If a privileged recruit is a failure and cannot be promoted, he will try and get out of the regiment and will have a grievance and the regiment will be discredited. All should enlist on level terms.

D.—16. Impossible. They would be loafers for the rest of the year as they would have to drop out of village farm routine and on their return would not be wanted.

17. It is quite impracticable for the Territorial Battalion to appoint its own staff and then attach them to the training Battalion in the off season. They

would not be the Training Battalion's own officers; it would take no particular interest in them and unless they were suitable for its needs, they would be put on routine duties and spend the year loafing and be worse than useless next training season. This staff should be seconded from regular units to the Territorials and then attached to the Training Battalion during the non-training season. We should then get a permanent staff available for our wants. At present we never get the same Indian Officers or Non-Commissioned Officers or British Officers from year to year or even for the whole of one training system. Nor do we get a full staff so that we are asked to train men under an impossible handicap.

The training staff, British and Indian, should all come from the same unit, so that they may train on exactly the same principles and know each other. At present our Indian Officers and Non-Commissioned Officers come from the units in one Brigade, and this Brigade has two Territorial Units and all the duties connected with Delhi; it is quite impossible to give us either a full staff or a picked staff.

Our Indian staff must come from the same training Battalion, from which the company commanders come, and must be seconded in the same way.

At present we get officers from all over the place, and they are changed freely during the training period and never by any chance return the next year. We never have more than one quarter of our authorised staff. Last year out of one authorised staff of 8 Indian Officers and 16 Non-Commissioned Officers we got 2 Indian Officers, 2 Havildars, and 2 Lance-Naiks and with these we are expected to turn out guardsmen.

These extra officers need not entirely waste their time during the slack season. One of the reasons given for the inordinate delays in the settlement of pension claims is the shortage of staff in the training Battalion to go through the masses of records now in their charge. These seconded officers could be given this work as the first call upon their time during the rest of the year and help to remove the grave scandal of the non-payment of pensions. If the scheme recently proposed that all pensions should be paid from the Training Battalions were put in force they would have plenty to do for the rest of the year, and one of the greatest post-War problems of the army, the proper distribution of pensions, would be solved.

18. Facilities should be provided to allow Territorial Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and men who show an aptitude for military subjects to attend courses, be attached to regular units for training, manoeuvres, etc., etc., with the consent of the military authorities concerned, in their own time and without further cost to Government than perhaps their railway fares to and from the unit they join and their rations while so serving, provided they pass out satisfactorily at the conclusion of their period with the unit.

19. The Regimental Authorities should not be hampered in this way by regulations.

PROPOSALS UNDER B.

1. It should be possible during the off seasons to mobilise such portion of the Battalion as the District Commander may approve, for ceremonial purposes, e.g., at the visits of Viceroy, Commander-in-Chief, Governor, etc., etc., it should be possible to obtain permission to produce a Guard of Honour of appropriate strength, and the District Commander should be authorised to sanction the necessary expenditure and all other necessary arrangements. This would do a very great deal to popularise the force and draw public attention to it, and would help greatly to smarten up the men themselves.

2. Territorials should have some distinguishing mark in the off season. The pugger and fringe would be the best thing, and this they should be allowed to take away; if they do not produce it at the next camp in good order, the price of a new one should be cut.

3. The Territorials are in their infancy and should not be hedged in with too many regulations, but should be allowed to develop as far as possible on their own lines as long as they conform to military principles. What suits one Battalion may be impossible for another, and rigid uniformity in things not essential should not be insisted on and District Commander should be given very considerable latitude in sanctioning reasonable proposals.

Statement by Major K. K. Chatterjee, F.R.C.S.I., I. T. F. Medical Corps (Bengal).

A.—PAY AND ALLOWANCES.

1. I agree.
2. I would suggest the following scale :—
Road Allowance @ 0/3/0 per mile;
Subsistence or daily allowance @ 0/8/0 per diem.
3. In my opinion the travelling allowance of the members of the U. T. C. should be the same as for the I. T. F.
4. I agree and I suggest that an allowance of Rs. 10 per diem per officer in addition to the allowance per mess.
(N.B.—Regarding 1, 2, 3 and 4—*Vide* Memorandum as Alternative Scheme, Appendix I).
5. I agree.
6. I agree.
7. I agree.

B.—POPULARITY OF THE FORCE.

1. In some districts 2 years may be sufficient, but in other districts 3 years may be required.
2. (a) This is a very good idea.
(b) This is a necessary item for 2 (a).
3. I do not think it is necessary as officers receive outfit allowance when they get their Commission; however, it would be welcome provided funds are available.
4. I would limit it only to recruits (*Vide* Para. 7, Q. 1).
5. A very good suggestion and I fully agree that it would increase the popularity of the Force.
6. I agree.
7. I agree (*Vide* my Report on I. T. F. Camp of Exercise—Appendix I).

C.—METHOD OF SELECTING CANDIDATES FOR COMMISSION IN THE I. T. F.

1. The present system is not satisfactory.
2. The suggestions in Paras. 2, 3 and 4 are good, but I would like Para. 2 to read as follows :—

Candidates should, before appointment on probation, be approved in writing by: a Board composed of (i) the Chief Civil Officer of the District, (ii) the Administrative Commandant of the Unit concerned, (iii) the Senior I. T. F. Officer of the Unit concerned, (iv) a medical Officer (I. T. F.) of the Unit concerned, preferably a senior Medical Officer.

3. I agree.
4. A good rule but exceptions may be made in very special cases.

D.—IMPROVEMENT OF THE FORCE GENERALLY, HAVING REGARD TO THE ROLE FOR WHICH IT HAS BEEN CONSTITUTED.

1. I cannot agree. On the other hand, I think Government servants should be encouraged to enrol in Provincial Units of the I. T. F. (*Vide* Confidential Notes—Appendix III).
2. I agree that an Advisory Committee should be increased to 5 or 6 members for districts and not of Provinces and also that it should include a Local Territorial Force Officer in addition to a Military member, but I suggest that a Medical Officer be also included; this, I think, is essential.
3. I suggest preliminary training 28 days and periodical training 28 days.
4. I agree.
5. I agree.

6. I agree (*Vide Confidential Notes—Appendix III*).
7. I agree.
8. I agree.
9. I agree but I like to add that I. T. F. Officers including Medical Officers should be called up at least 5 days before training commences (*Vide Memorandum—Appendix I*).
10. I agree (*Vide Memorandum—Appendix I*).
11. I agree (*Vide Memorandum—Appendix I*).
12. I agree.
13. I do not agree as I consider there may be confusion during recruiting and there should be the same condition for all I. T. F. men and N. C. O.'s and Officers (*Vide Memorandum—Appendix I*).
14. I agree.
15. University Conference Resolutions :—
 - (i) I agree.
 - (ii) I agree.
 - (iii) I agree.
 - (iv) I would like to be enlightened as to what is meant by closure working.
 - (v) I agree. (Also *Vide Memorandum—Appendix I*).
 - (vi) I like this suggestion but there should be practical difficulties.
 - (vii) I agree.
 - (viii) I agree.

E.

1. The addition of a proviso to Section 5/A of the Act as stated in Annexure I.
- 4 and Annexure IV. This will apply to a member (private) but not an officer (*Vide Confidential Notes—Appendix II*).
- 6 and Annexure VI. I agree but I understand exceptions would be made in cases of sickness.
7. (*Vide Memorandum—Appendix I for suggested amendments*).

Supplementary Questionnaires.

A.

8. Disagree (*Vide Memorandum—Appendix I*).
9. I agree (*Vide Memorandum—Appendix I*).
- 11 and 15. I think allowances for the I. T. F. and U. T. C. should be the same.
12. I agree.
13. A good alternative idea.
14. This may cause confusion

B.

8. I agree.

C.

5. This may be vested in the Advisory Board.
6. Agreed.

D.

16. Too long a period.
17. Agreed.
18. Agreed.
19. Agreed.

K. K. CHATTERJEE,

Major, F.R.C.S.,
 Indian Territorial Force,
 Medical Corps.

MEMORANDUM (Appendix I).

In drawing up this memorandum for the improvement and expansion of the Indian Territorial Force and the Medical Corps attached to it, I have taken advantage of the experiences gathered as an Executive Officer in Charge of the St. John Ambulance Brigade, District No. II (Bengal, Bihar and Orissa and Assam) as Acting Assistant Commissioner and District Superintendent in Charge of the Brigade. I have also had an opportunity of studying the subject as Senior Medical Officer in Charge of the two Camps of Exercise, one at Kanchrapara where the University Training Corps was encamped and another in Fort William where the Indian Territorial Force was encamped. The St. John Ambulance Brigade District No. II, consists of ten divisions and two more divisions are being organised. Of these twelve I have practically originated and formed nine divisions consisting of a large number of Officers, N. C. O.'s and a fluctuating number of 500 to 600 men. I have been able to study the mentality of men and officers. There were strong and weak points in the control and management of men and power of organisation. I have also watched the officers and men of the University Training Corps and the Indian Territorial Force from the same standpoint. I have been led to think that of the officers, N. C. O.'s and men, those who had previous military or semi-military training have proved more efficient than those who have not had these, in spite of the fact that the latter may have had better education and were of better social standing. It has struck me that the men here—particularly a Bengalee—has to learn how to obey before he desires to command or wants others to obey him. I have recruited and trained compounders for duty as Hospital Orderlies during the last War, and while doing so I have noticed the same tendency among them. I am however impressed that once they are put under discipline and get the grinding, they prove quite satisfactory and efficient officers as far as discipline, organisation and command are concerned. In my connection with the S. J. A. B., I have mixed with Indians (Bengalees, Biharees, Hindus and Muhammadans) and Anglo-Indians and Europeans and though at first fellow-feeling and camaraderie were wanting between them, particularly between the Anglo-Indians and Indians, I have lately been noticing with much pleasure that it is improving and an *esprit de corps* is developing in them.

There are two non-regular Forces, namely (1) the Auxiliary Force (India) and (2) Indian Territorial Force which includes the University Training Corps. The Auxiliary Force is meant for service in India and the Territorial Force for general service as a second line of reserve to the Regular Army, though the University Training Corps does not strictly correspond to this. Besides, it is understood that men and officers of the Auxiliary Force may at a time of need volunteer for general service as a Force from which it has developed has done in the past. I suggest that the Auxiliary and Territorial Forces may have the same nomenclature and that as the distribution of duties to the two Forces cannot very strictly be followed, I suggest that the Territorial Force may have two sections—(1) for local service and (2) for general service. Here I may suggest that in the earlier stages some difficulty may arise in recruitment.

I think that the Indian Territorial Force should consist entirely of Indians though for the present as a temporary measure the Officer Commanding the Force should be an Officer of a Regular British Regiment lent to the Force for the purpose.

Budget.—Some difficulty is apprehended with regard to budget. The distribution of budget may be made as follows :—

The whole military budget is in the hands of H. E. the Commander-in-Chief. H. E. or his Secretary (Finance Secretary) can distribute it under two headings—(1) for Regular Forces controlled by a Secretary and (2) for non-regular Forces, I. T. F., etc., with a Secretary, preferably an Indian. Similarly, the budget will be distributed to the districts; for instance, the budget that goes to G. O. C., Eastern Command, will be distributed to the Regular Force and non-regular Forces. The budget for the latter (non-regular Force) will be in the hands of a Secretary, preferably an Indian.

The Territorial Committee.—The present organisation and functions of an Advisory Committee are not satisfactory. In my opinion there should be an Indian Territorial Force Committee at Headquarters (Capitals) of each Province. This Committee should consist of the G. O. C. or a military officer which he may nominate, two non-official members, one senior officer of the Indian Territorial Force and one senior officer of the Indian Territorial Force, Medical Corps. Besides the functions and power vested in this Committee I would recommend that in consultation with the Secretary it should have some control on the budget. The other (Territorial) (Advisory) Committee which may be called the District Territorial Committee should be in the district towns at the collector's headquarters and should consist of senior civil officers, e.g., the Collector, two non-officials, a member of the Indian Territorial Force and an officer of the Indian Territorial Force, Medical Corps.

Pay, Allowances and Status.—I do not recommend abolition of pay of I. T. F. Officers. The St. John Ambulance is a voluntary organisation and in organising a large number of divisions in my district I have experienced great difficulty in this connection. I have had to provide funds for kit, travelling expenses and mess when members of divisions have been on duty; without this it has been unworkable. My experience during the Camps of the I. T. F. and the U. T. C. has been the same.

The status, pay and allowances of the members of I. T. F. should be on the same basis as those for the Auxiliary Force (I). This should be possible if my budget scheme be adopted. The difference in the status, pay and allowances in the case of Regular British and Indian Armies is not strictly applicable to non-regular Forces like the Territorial Force.

I am in favour of a preliminary short intensive training for the officers of the I. T. F. and the Medical Corps before each camping season and before anticipated operations or mobilization. This should obviate the necessity of deputing officers of the Regular Army as Drill Sergeants or Instructors during Camp of Exercise.

I am not in favour of dual commission for officers of the I. T. F., for instance, if a Jemadar or a Subadar is given an honorary rank as second-lieutenant it makes his position rather ambiguous. If a King's Commission is granted to an officer in appreciation of his work or ability it may be a full commission and not an honorary. This will clear much of the difficulty that has arisen lately due to officers' holding dual commissions.

Indian Territorial Force, Medical Corps.

Organisation.—I understand this Corps is being re-organised. Under the Director of the Medical Services (D. M. S.) or a D. M. S. for the non-regular forces D. M. S. (T), there should be for each provincial unit an Assistant Director of Medical Services, Territorial A. D. M. S. (T), who should be by choice a Senior Medical Officer of the Indian Territorial Force, Medical Corps, and preferably one who has his headquarters at the Capital of the Province and is a resident there. Under him there will be an Administrative Medical Officer (A. M. O.) in each district in the province. The constitution of the Unit or the Corps, besides these officers, should consist of assistant surgeons, a corps of orderlies and stretcher bearers who will be N. C. O.'s, warrant officers and men. These will be distinct from combatants. From these will be constituted two detachments, namely, regimental, medical and a sanitary detachment. These will be trained in first aid, stretcher drill, nursing, military hygiene, sanitation, water duties, mosquito brigade work and quinine-parades, etc. In a way this would constitute the Field Ambulance Section. In my district (S. J. A. B. District No. II). I have a large number of medical

men, sub-assistant surgeons, senior and junior medical students and compounders who will be only too glad to volunteer for this section.

Training.—Officers, warrant officers, N. C. O.'s and men will have periodical trainings. The senior officers may periodically be attached to a Station Hospital. The period can be arranged to suit each province. They should have an intensive short course before each Camp of Exercise and certainly before mobilization. A course of lectures should be arranged in each province and the subjects should be inclusive, that is, first aid, stretcher drill, nursing, military hygiene and sanitation, water duties, mosquito brigade work, quinine parades and tooth parades, etc.

Designation.—The designation for medical officers at present is Indian Territorial Force, Medical Corps, seems to be rather a long one; in view of the recommendations of the Lee Commission I would suggest R. A. M. C. (T) or I. M. S. (T). Of course, this will depend on the general designation that is to be given to the Auxiliary and Territorial Forces.

K. K. CHATTERJEE,
Major, F.R.C.S.
Indian Territorial Force,
Medical Corps.

INDIAN TERRITORIAL FORCE (Appendix II).

11/19 HYDERABAD REGIMENT, BENGAL WING.

Camp of Exercise, 1924.

Sanitation.—The sanitary arrangements were satisfactory. The kitchen and men's mess, the latrine and the tents with the surrounding area were inspected daily and were maintained in healthy conditions. The Kitchen utensils were regularly inspected and were found to be clean. The kitchens were divided into four sections, (1) for officers, (2) for the Hindu Sepoys, (3) for the Muhammadan Sepoys and (4) for Gurkha Instructors and men but there is at present only one paved sink for the kitchen for washing purposes; I recommend construction of two additional sinks of the existing type. Conservancy was efficient and good. The drinking water in the water-tank was good; on two occasions the water was found to have a peculiar smell in it and on examination it was found to contain fungus. Immediate measures were taken and the tank was emptied. The interior of the tank was secured and bleaching powder used as disinfectant. I propose that as a routine measure the tank be emptied out once every fortnight and chlorogen used as disinfectant. Two bottles of chlorogen should be enough for the whole period; it is a cheap and efficient disinfectant. The tank for bathing water also grew fungus. It was emptied and treated similarly. The latrine accommodation was sufficient till the strength went up above 300. Not much inconvenience was felt due to efficient and expeditious conservancy; if however for future camps the number exceeds 300 the latrine accommodation may be increased.

Water supply.—Water supply was efficient till the arrival of B. Company and new recruits in addition when a slight shortage was felt in the water supply; the capacity of the tank may be ascertained. In my opinion the present capacity should be enough if a continuous supply of water in the tank be assured. The ground surrounding the tank was at times slushy. I suggest that an area of about 4 ft. surrounding the tank be paved.

Tents.—All tents were in good condition. Some men suffered from cold and I think if straw-mattresses are supplied it will help the Sepoys and N. C. O.'s to keep warm. The sick were sent to the Indian Station Hospital and on one or two occasions the O. C. of I. S. Hospital reported that the number of sick sent there was high. I suggest that cases with minor ailments may be kept in a special tent to be called the 'Sick Tent'. This is, further, desirable as it would prevent spread of infection in the men's tents.

Health of Officers, N. C. O.'s and Sepoys.—Good health was generally maintained and on examination I found that at the close of the camp the men were in better health and physique than when they joined. There is only one case of illness of any serious nature, namely, that of Broncho-pneumonia who made an uninterrupted recovery at the I. S. Hospital. The cases of sickness consisted of fever, throat complaints, such as pharyngitis, laryngitis, etc., a

NUMBER OF CASES TREATED AS SICK—*contd.**B. Company—contd.*

Date.	No. of cases.
February 1924—	
1	2
2	2
3	2
4	2
5	3
6	3
7	3
8	4
9	4
10	4

A and B Companies.

February 1924—	
11	6
12	8
13	7
14	7
15	10
16	10
17	9
18	7
19	9
20	12
21	16
22	22
23	22
24	21
25	24
26	20
27	20
28	20
29	20

March 1924—	
1	17
2	20
3	15
4	16
5	26
6	30
7	19
8	Nil
9	1
10	2

Statement by Mr. R. L. Khare, Panchgani, Gwalior.

My experience, both as a member of the I. D. F. and I. T. F., shows that the former was more popular than the latter. I know the spirit of the members of the I. D. F. and how vigorously the members were working. That was because they knew (in those years when the last war was raging furiously) that a day may arise when they would have to defend India from foreign invasion. But an I. T. F. member has not the same enthusiasm. He always thinks that he will have to go outside India not to defend his own mother-land but to die for others with whom he is at all connected in no way. Naturally the Force is not so popular as it was expected to be.

Moreover the general policy of the Government of India has made the educated Indian mind suspicious about Government's intentions. I know many cases when the candidate was dissuaded from joining the I. T. F. on the ground of this misgiving.

Moreover the present system of training is, to be frank, a mere show. All arms are not opened. The Indian is given a Viceroy's Commission and an honorary King's Commission. In making the King's Commission Honorary the Government's policy is as clear as day light. It is none else but a suspicious one. When Government say that they want to give Swaraj to India they should be ready to hand over the power into the Indian hands without grudge. It is high time the Government knew that an Indian, especially an educated one, feels it a dishonour to be obliged to salute a 2nd-Lieutenant who is far below him in many respects. Even an ordinary soldier dishonours the Indian Officer. This must be changed and if Indians are to be given commissions at all they should be none else but King's Commissions. We shall go without Commissions rather than have Viceroy's commissions. The head-dress too must be changed from a hat to Feta or a turban. The rest of the dress should be British Regiment pattern.

Thus the clear issue before us at present is :—

1. The I. T. Forces should be for the defence of India and for "Service in India" as the Auxiliary Forces are.
2. Indians should be given King's Commissions and not those of the Viceroy.
3. Every Battalion should be complete in itself, i.e., with all arms including Battery.
4. The Head-dress should be a Feta or a turban.

Thus the following change is necessary in section third of the Act :—

The proviso "Provided that the Governor General..... from time to time" should be dropped and the words "With all arms" should be substituted for the same.

Communal representation must be strictly avoided. The I. T. F. is for the defence of the whole of India and not for a sect or a creed.

B.—In order to increase the popularity of the Force the first and the foremost suggestion I have to make is to put the Annual Budget of the I. T. F. before the Legislative Assembly and the body should be allowed to make changes in the same. If a member of the I. T. F. wants to join the Regular Forces he should be allowed to do so and his services in the I. T. F. should be taken into account. Thus a new avenue will be opened to the educated young men of India and Government will not feel the same difficulty which they feel now in Indianising the Army.

Further when the Indians come to be given King's Commissions looking to the short life of the Indian an Officer should be a Major after twelve years of Commissioned service and a Captain after seven years provided he passes the necessary examination.

Any Officer holding the office of a captain or any other rank above that of a captain should be eligible for election or a nomination to the Assembly, Provincial Councils, Municipalities or Local Boards. Thus the I. T. F. men will always be before the public eye.

Any officer or an N. C. O. wishing to continue his service after the expiry of his term of service should not be made to re-enrol and his former services should be counted.

Appointments, promotions, transfers, removal, retirement or any other Government Notifications for the information of the members should be published in the *Government of India Gazette* in the Court-language (English) and in Local Vernaculars in the Presidency Government Gazettes.

Officers from I. T. F. should be appointed Honorary aide-de-camp to the Viceroy, Governor, the Commander-in-Chief and to a Lieut.-Governor subject to the sanction of the Commander-in-Chief.

C.—As far as U. T. C. is concerned the present system of selecting candidates is totally unsatisfactory. Commissions are given at present to Professors only. While many competent students who can be efficient officers are passed over. Therefore students as well as professors should be given Commissions, provided they pass the required test.

The Chief Civil Officer of the District should not be a member of the Committee formed to choose a candidate for Commission. Out of the three members suggested one should be member of the Legislative Council who has headed the poll during the triennial elections.

Social status and local influence should not come in the way of promotion of a candidate. A man should be raised to a higher post on his own intrinsic merit. Social status or local influence will not aid an officer on the field as the real soldier in him.

D.—According to the present system each District forms only one platoon. Thus the ratio of the privates to the population of the District is roughly 1 : 2,000. I therefore suggest that a district should be allowed to form one company, the strength of which should be about 250 for the present.

All these men should be trained and drilled at the chief station of the district for a period of three months as far as preliminary training is concerned. The periodical training should not exceed thirty days per year. There should be A and B reserve classes as there are in Auxiliary Forces.

Rifle clubs should be raised at the chief station of the Taluk, provided at least ten members belong to that Taluk. Here a certain number of Rifles and rounds of ammunition can be kept in the police guard and the Advisory Committee should see that each member gets at least sixty rounds during the non-training period.

I am totally against allowing the Anglo-Indians to join any branch of the I. T. F. They may if they like join the Auxiliary forces. They feel that they are not Indians and this feeling of theirs was amply illustrated in the United Provinces case regarding whipping. The same kind of partiality is likely to come in if they join the U. T. C.

I have answered some of the items in the questionnaire as given above. I wish to make the following few suggestions though they are outside questionnaire are still to my mind pertinent.

The teachers in Government and semi-Government high schools as well as students (provided they have attained the age of sixteen or above that) should be allowed to join the I. T. F.; so that the teacher in uniform with a batch of privates will not only encourage "Espirít de Corps" in their fellow students and teachers but will also increase the popularity of the force even amongst the ordinary people.

In the annual training camps liquor shops should not be opened.

Whenever on duty or in annual camps men, N. C. O.s and officers should receive pay and allowances, bonus, etc., as is given to members of the Auxiliary Forces. Semi-Government schools should pay their teachers. And the number of privates in a school should be taken into consideration when grants are given. Officers should receive staff-pay according to the scale of a British officer.

Horses, wherever possible, should be provided by the Government free of charge during the training period and arrangements with the Military Authorities should be made by the Provincial Government for the same.

Indian Territorial Force men should not be used as far as possible to pacify local riots or disturbances. Otherwise the privates will be viewed with suspicion by their own people and no gentleman will like to have such an odium on himself.

Advisory Committees :—

There should be District and Presidency Committees linked to the Central Committee. The formation of the committees should be as mentioned under :—

District Committee :—

- 2 Members from the Legislative Council belonging to the district.
- 1 Chief Civil Officer.
- 1 The Administrative Commandant of the Unit concerned.
- 1 The senior I. T. F. officer of the Unit concerned.

5 Total.

The Presidency Committee :—

- 2 Elected members of the Legislative Council elected from amongst the elected members by the Council.
- 2 Members nominated by the Government.
- Administrative Commandant of the I. T. F. of the Presidency.

5 Total.

The Central Committee :—

- 4 Members elected by the Legislative Assembly from amongst the elected members.
- 3 Members nominated by the Government. The President should be elected.

7 Total.

This Committee should frame rules and regulations and fix the general policy of the I. T. Forces. The other two committees should be executive committees and should solve as far as possible local questions.

The instructional staff, clerical staff, and the Adjutant should be Indians. The link between the regular forces and the I. T. F. should be the Battalion Sergeant Major and the senior I. T. F. officer. The Adjutant should be an Indian Civil Officer. Thus the cost of supporting these Battalions will be proportionately lessened.

**Statement by Major F. J. O. Hume-Wright, Adjutant, 11/7th
Rajput Regiment.**

With reference to your letter No. A-29363/2-(A. T. F.), dated 4th August 1924, I have the honour to report as follows. I have read carefully through the Questionnaire and studied the various proposals contained therein. I agree with all of them, but of my own knowledge and experience of this unit, I beg to submit the following alternative suggestions and amendments:—

A. 1.—This pay to accumulate and be paid to the man only when he comes for training. Suggested rates might be Rs. 2 per mensem up to two years service, Rs. 2-8 from 2 to 4 years service, Rs. 3 per mensem from 4 to 6 years service.

A. 5.—Suggested that the allowance be increased to Re. 1 per mensem, or Rs. 12 per annum and be called "Clothing Allowance". This would have to cover the cost of washing men's kits, repairs and replacements due to unfair wear and tear and negligence, etc. This allowance would not be paid to men, but would be credited to their accounts and kept at Headquarters.

A. 7 and B. 4.—One Mufti suit, "White undress uniform", as worn by Regular Units of the Indian Army, at a cost of not more than Rs. 22 should be provided for every Non-Commissioned Officer and man who completes his Recruits Course and first annual training. With this white undress uniform, he should be allowed to take one set of his Regimental Buttons, Shoulder Badges and Pugree Badge. After this initial issue, the man will be required to keep up his Mufti suit from his Clothing Allowance or from his accumulated pay as in A. 1 above.

B. 3.—Strongly recommended, except in the case of Ex-Regular Indian Army, Indian Officers who have them already, i.e., Swords and Belts (but not Binoculars). Revolvers might also be made a Government free issue, to be returned when a Territorial Officer resigns his Commission or is dismissed, etc. Swords, Belts and Binoculars might also come under this category.

C. 2, 3 and 4.—The following procedure is suggested:—

(a) Candidates for Commissions to be selected by a Committee composed of the Commandant, the Company Commander concerned and Senior Territorial Officer of the Unit at the end of Annual Training in accordance with para. C.4.

(b) The candidates names thus selected to be forwarded to the Provincial Advisory Committee.

(c) If approved by (b) then the names to be submitted to Local Government for their approval.

(d) Finally to District Commander for his approval and necessary action.

D. 3.—Suggested that the alternative (b):—

that is Preliminary Training ... 56 days

Periodical Training ... 56 days

be adopted in preference to (a), as 28 days Periodical training is too short a time for any useful knowledge to be gained.

A. 2.—Yes. I think the suggestion of a Bonus at the end of a Territorial Force officers' training a very good thing.

C. 6.—Yes. I agree to it, but only as a last alternative. I prefer my own suggestion above. Failing this I prefer C. 2, 3 and 4.

As regards Supplementary Questionnaire, I am in favour of these alternatives also, except A. 8 and A. 9, which I do not consider would be at all suitable to this Unit.

Statement by Khan Bahadur M. A. Momin, District Magistrate, Nadia.

A. (1) I do not approve of any retaining fee for the members of the Indian Territorial Force. A small fee as suggested will not appeal to any class of people and will not increase the popularity of the force.

(2) Members should be paid for the days spent in their travelling to and from training centres.

(3) Members of the U. T. C. should be paid travelling allowance at the same rate as members of the Indian Territorial Force.

(4) I. T. F. Officers should be in my opinion given a subsistence allowance of rupees 6 per day in addition to the allowance per mess already paid. Where no mess is maintained officers should get an allowance of Rs. 8 a day. They should get no pay.

(5) The annual allowance for the upkeep and repair for clothing should be increased to Re. 1 per head.

(6) Yes.

(7) Yes.

B. (1) I don't think it is necessary to increase the period of probation for officers from two to three years.

(2) A and B.—Officers' clubs would certainly increase the popularity of the force, but I do not think the small number of officers now in the force justifies any expenditure on this head.

(3) Yes.

(4) Yes.

(5) Yes.

(6) Yes.

(7) Yes.

C. (1) The present system of appointment of officers is not popular. I would suggest (1) that half the number be recruited by promotion from the ranks, (2) and the other half by direct recruitment. Candidates for direct recruitment should be nominated in the first instance by the District Magistrate from among the land holding classes and other classes with local influence and high social status. Central advisory committee should be formed consisting of the administrative commandant of the unit, the Commissioner of the Division, district commander and three non-official gentlemen. The final selection should be made by the Advisory Committee from those nominated by the District Officers. Candidates recruited direct should go through the ranks and should not be given commissions unless they prove satisfactory.

(4) Yes.

D. (1) There should be no bar against Government servants entering the I. T. F. As a matter of fact the enrolment of Government servants will make the force more attractive. It will be setting a bad example to private employees if Government object to allow their employees to join.

(2) Yes.

(3) The existing period for training should be maintained.

(4) I prefer training of the I. T. F. Officers to be done with the officers of the regular Army or in any existing School for the training of such Officers. I do not consider it desirable to start any special School for I. T. F. Officers.

(5) Yes. A certain number of arms and rounds of ammunition by units can be conveniently kept at district headquarters in charge of the reserve arm police.

(6) Yes.

(7) Yes.

(8) Yes.

(9) This is very desirable.

(10) Yes.

(11) Yes.

(12) Yes.

(13) I deprecate any sort of division in the I. T. F. Any such separation as suggested would seriously affect the popularity of the force.

(14) Yes.

(15) I entirely approve of this resolution.

B. Section 5 of the I. T. F. Act should be amended to allow an officer without re-enrolment for so long and up to such as may be decided upon.

(a) The age limit in my opinion should be 45.

(b) Resignations should be accepted any time after five years' service.

(c) Government will have power to terminate commission and discharge.

2. As in para. 2 of Annexure II.

3. The rules suggested in Annexure III regarding enrolment, appointment and transfer appear reasonable.

4. The amendment to rule 11 (3) is necessary.

The change suggested in Annexure IV may be adopted.

5. The amendment proposed in Annexure V may be adopted.

6. Rule 17 should certainly be amended as suggested in Annexure VI. This amendment however will not be necessary if my suggestion regarding the substitution of daily subsistence allowance in place of pay be accepted.

7. I am in favour of increasing the number of members of the Advisory Committee by inclusion of District Officers.

Supplementary questions.

4. 8 and 9. As already mentioned I don't recommend any pay for I. T. F. Officers, but they should get subsistence allowance and mess allowance when in training or duty.

10. Yes.

11. Yes. They should also get railway fare.

12. No. Not necessary.

13. No.

14. Yes.

15. I agree.

B. 8. Yes.

C. I have already given my suggestion above.

D. 16. No.

17. Yes.

18. Yes.

19. Yes.

To facilitate recruitment I suggest that where in any particular district the number of recruits is enough to form a battalion the preliminary and annual training camps should be held within that district at convenient centre. This will attract attention and tend to increase the popularity of the force. I would also give authority to the District Officer to mobilise this force in case of emergency and use them in the same way as armed police. They could be given substantial subsistence allowance when on such duty. Their utilisation as a different force will give them the idea of responsibility and increase their efficiency. In time it may be possible to substantially reduce the number of armed reserve police of the district.

Statement by Panchanan Barma, Secretary, Kshatriya Samity (Bengal).

A.—PAY AND ALLOWANCES.

(1) Yes, that is good. The payment of retaining fee for the non-training period will bind the members of the force to and remind them of their office constantly; while the proportionate increase every two years will urge them to go to the training field regularly and voluntarily. The retaining fee and the periodical increase will be regarded as an honour and inducement.

(2) Yes, it is a good suggestion. The road and subsistence allowance now paid for travelling to and from their training centre is very small and quite insufficient for meeting the expenses of their journey. In my opinion the members of the force should be regarded as being in the service for the full period they are in due course out of their home for training and should get pay and regular rations for the days spent in travelling to and from their training centre. But if both pay and rations cannot be given for some reason and other, I would like to have their road and subsistence allowance so increased as not to be less than their pay and is reasonably sufficient to meet all their expenses.

(3) Does travelling allowance include subsistence allowance? If increased travelling allowance mean raising the class in the Railway train in which to travel, I think there should be no increase.

(4) Yes; the officers should have some convenience and comfort.

(5) Yes; the annual allowance for the upkeep and repair of clothing (0/8/0 per man) should be increased. At present the members of the force are allowed to have clothing during the training period only. Even during the period annas eight is not too much for the purpose. And if the periodical training is increased to 56 days or they are allowed to take their mufti clothings home they will have to incur more expenses.

(6) Yes; travelling and subsistence allowance should be paid to recruits at the same rates as allowed in the Regular Army. There should be no difference of such rates to be allowed to corresponding ranks in the regular army and the I. T. F. force.

Are not the rates allowed in the regular army those as mentioned in the supplementary question item No. A-14?

(7) Yes; and these mufti clothes should be made in a style similar to the uniform; they should be allowed to take these to their home from the training centre (*vide* reply to item B-4).

B.—POPULARITY OF THE FORCE.

(1) Yes; that is good. The officer may get one more chance. Accident may prevent a promising officer from appearing in a retention examination. It will be pity if he be not allowed some more reasonable chance.

(2) (a) Yes; officers' club at training centre of the provincial unit or at District centre of the district unit if there are district units, would cultivate good social feeling and that of comradeship and create a liking and disposition for military life and so will draw able and intelligent men to be members of the force.

(b) Yes; it is as a matter of course.

(3) Yes; I. T. F. officers should be given a free issue of swords, binoculars and annual clothing allowance but they should be required to keep them in proper order. It will (a) be an insignia of the offices they respectively hold, (b) be an honour and inspiration to these officers themselves, (c) raise them in the estimation of others and (d) induce others to join the force.

Annual Clothing Allowance.

The officers should be required to have their clothings made in the same fashion as their uniform or should be supplied out of the store. I mean the clothing that they are to have with the clothing allowance money. To keep these their clothings in good order and in repair some allowance should also be made.

(4) I. T. F. N. C. officers and men should be given a free issue of multi clothing to take to their home after training. My reasons are the same as those for giving free issue of swords and binoculars to I. T. F. officers. To keep their clothing in good order and repair some allowance should be given.

The officers and men should during their non-training period bear their distinguishing insignia with them. If N. C. officers can be given the free issue of something corresponding to the sword and binoculars of the officers every care should be taken to give it.

(5) Yes; such territorial weeks will give to the people some idea as to what the I. T. force is and induce people to join to it.

Such weeks will also give the members of the force good occasions for cultivating feeling of comradeship and desire to excel others of their rank. It will be sort of training also.

(6) Yes; I. T. F. units should be given provincial names and even District or Tribal names. That will excite competition and a province or a district or a tribe, as the case may be, will have ambition to have some unit of its own; and the units known by different names will try to excel other units in efficiency. A province or a district or a tribe will also eagerly like to see its unit excel others and do everything in its power to secure efficiency.

(7) Yes; the scale of rations should be varied to suit members of each unit and this should be done by liberal scale of equivalents. There should be left no doubt what the kinds and quantities of rations should be for any particular unit. No doubt in this respect is very likely to create great inconvenience and disorder.

I would urge one thing here. When the Territorial force first met in the Training Camp in Calcutta Field in 1923, I saw myself that the provisions supplied were wanting in kind and also in quantity. The rations supplied then had to be supplemented by voluntary presents made by liberal minded people. I think and urge that the kind and quantity of rations should be suitable and sufficient food for the members of each unit without outside help. I saw also the kitchen arrangement was very irregular and bad; at first there were no kitchen arrangement at all and the recruits had to suffer a great deal on this account. There was also no regard for the religious scruples of the persons who joined the camp. I, therefore, urge that the kind and quantity of rations should be suitable and sufficient for the members of each unit and kitchen arrangement should be made with due regard to the religious scruples of the members.

C.—METHOD OF SELECTING CANDIDATES FOR COMMISSIONS IN THE I. T. F.

(1) I can't say anything as I do not know exactly what the present system is.

(2) To the three members mentioned in the question there should be added one or two non-official members, from amongst the men who take much interest in the military training of the district. His advices will be of great help to the Board, as also he being easily approachable by the people will be in a position to induce them to join the force and of help to them in coming before the Board.

(3) Yes; it is good. The advisory committee is composed of official and non-official members and their joint deliberation is likely to secure selection of candidates suitable in every respect.

(4) This may be laid down as a general rule, but some exceptions must be made, that is, out of a certain number of commissions to be given a certain number of direct commissions (say one out of four) must be given. These nominations should be made with due regard to:—

- (i) the power of command,
- (i a) resolute character and even temper,
- (ii) physical fitness,
- (ii a) power to bear fatigue,
- (iii) aptitude for or inclination towards military training,
- (iv) previous records of service or conduct if any,
- (v) local influence,
- (vi) social status.

In selecting candidates from amongst the ranks, regard must be had to all the items mentioned above, but much stress should not be given to the items Nos. (v) and (vi). Much stress in these two items may sometimes prevent really fit and deserving persons from rising; while giving commissions to persons otherwise fit and deserving, without much regard for these two items will be an encouragement to persons not having much local influence and high social status. This will secure efficiency of the force as also popularity.

In cases of candidates for direct commission some testing arrangement may be made.

D.—IMPROVEMENT OF THE FORCE GENERALLY, HAVING REGARD TO THE ROLE FOR WHICH IT HAS BEEN CONSTITUTED.

1. Government servants should not generally be permitted to enrol; but those with respect to whom Government thinks that the discharge of the liabilities undertaken by enrolment will not much interfere with their usual duties should be permitted to enrol. My idea is that no man who has an earnest desire to get military training for the defence of the country should not be prevented from getting it.

2. Yes; Advisory Committee should be increased to five or more members and constituted not only for provinces but also for districts. The committee should include as its members some non-officials who take interest in the military training of the district. This will secure the representation of all sides of view in the committee. The Provincial Advisory Committee will deal with such matters as are calculated to join and unite all the districts.

3. I prefer the alternative (b). Periodical training for 28 days in a year will not suffice to secure efficiency. During the non-training periods of eleven months, almost all the training obtained in 28 days will be forgotten and it will take sometime before the members may bring themselves up to that standard of training which they got in the previous year. So there will be little or no time to add to or deepen their former training. And so the training will remain superficial only. For these reasons I am of opinion that the period for periodical training should be fifty-six days in the year.

4. Yes; that is good.

5. Yes; a very good suggestion. My reasons are the same as those I adduced with respect to territorial weeks.

(Answers to question Nos. 2 and 5 of Section B).

6. Yes.

7. Yes.

8. Yes: it is a very good suggestion.

9. Yes: it is good. They should get renewed training.

10. Yes.

11. Yes.

12. Yes: my reasons are the same as those I adduced for giving provincial, district or tribal names to units. (Q. No. 6 Sec. B).

13. Yes: it will remove some scruples from the mind of many.

14. Yes: but why not for other places?

15. I think the suggestions are good.

E.—RECOMMENDED AMENDMENTS TO THE I. T. F. ACT AND RULES.

1. Yes; the I. T. F. Act and rules on the question of discharge of officers of the Indian Territorial force should be made clear. And it will be done if legislation is undertaken on the line suggested in para. 4 of the Annexure 1 and Subsidiary Rules (or Regulation) be issued on the line suggested in para. 6 of the same Annexure.

This is quite desirable. But should the commission held by such an officer terminate before the expiry of the period of his enrolment he will remain an enrolled person as pointed out in the 2nd paragraph of para. 5 of the same

annexure. Here if he remains, or it is desirable to retain him, a subsidiary order should be provided and added (e) for the extension of the period or renewal of the commission should such extension or renewal be desired :—

The provisions (a), (b), (c) and (d) relate only to age limit, acceptance or resignation of commission, termination of it and discharge from the I. T. F. But some provision should be made for retention of an officer after the termination of the commission up to the term of enrolment.

2. The section should be made clearer.

3. The rules proposed in annexure III seem to make the questions of appointment, transfer and enrolment clear.

4. This should be done; it is necessary.

5. Yes, this is necessary.

6. Yes; this is necessary.

7. Yes, the amendments should be made.

Supplementary Questions.

A.—

8. The pay of the I. T. F. officers must not be abolished and their ranks made purely honorary.

My reasons are :—

(1) This will make the officers ranks a monopoly of the rich and dilettantes ones.

(2) The poor but meritorious and deserving men will be kept back, as they will not be able to spare much or any money to meet their necessary expenses.

(3) The consequences will be :—

(a) loss of some efficiency of the Force,

(b) creation of a military aristocracy more or less based on money and not on military merit and

(c) discontent in the Force.

9. Certainly I. T. F. officers would and should aspire and ought to get King's commission. But I cannot understand what the pay or the rate of pay has to do with the grant of honorary King's commission—the commission being honorary, i.e., without any pay.

10. Yes; a band will add to the honour and heighten the military feeling of the members. This will make them feel also that they are in the regular army.

11. Yes; annas two per mile as road-allowance will go a great extent towards meeting their travelling expenses by road. This I think is in addition to subsistence allowance.

12. The idea of remission of land revenue to the members of the force seems to me to be quite fanciful. All the members will not have lands for which they pay revenue. Almost all the members are expected to be tenants under private persons, who even pay or may not pay land revenue. Some of the members may not have holding of land at all or may have lands revenue-free or rent free.

Besides there will be great practical difficulties in granting remissions, even in cases where a member pays revenue. It will be impracticable to make remissions in cases where a member holds lands under private individuals who may or may not pay revenue. In cases where a member holds no land or lands for which he does not pay any revenue or rent there is nothing to remit.

13. A bonus after completion of the full annual training is a good idea. But what will be the amount of the bounty? and will it be varied within certain limits according to the degree in which a member acquits himself of the training duties?

I would prefer the Item A-1 (Vide my answer to Item A-1).

14. I cannot say anything particular as I do not know what are the authorised allowances mentioned here. (*Vide* my answer to Item No. A-2 and 11).

15. (i) This seems to me to be good. But why such alteration in cases of officers and not in cases of other ranks?

(ii) What class of warrants is given now and what mileage? I think the class should not be raised.

Here too I repeat why so much anxious cares for the officers' convenience while other ranks are left where they are?

B.—

8. Yes; it is a very good suggestion. It will be a good propaganda work and make the people familiar with the rules and remove ignorant apprehensions. All the rules and orders referring to rations also should be embodied therein.

C.—5. Yes; it is good.

6. (i) Officers and N. C. O.'s of the regular army should not be required to be enrolled as sepoys. But some exceptions to the enrolment as sepoys preparatory to being a candidate for a commission should be made in favour of others also. I have given my reasons in my reply to Item No. C-4.

(ii) This relates to procedure for applying for commission. The application for commission may be submitted to the Advisory Committee or to the Administrative Commandant or any other authority; but the selection of the candidates should be made as in Item No. C-3.

(iii) *Aptitude for service*.—Here the word "service" is used in place of "training" as in Item 4 (iii) Military training should not be thought as an academical one and I think training and service should be regarded as the same; but if some one wishes to get himself trained to be ready for defence of the country without intending to enter into regular military service I think he should not be barred.

IV. Please see my reply to Item No. C-4.

Here the item "education" is added. I think so much of education only is needed as he can express himself for military purposes. Too much preference to the superior educational qualification may lead to the disregard of true military qualifications. I say that regard should be had to military qualification first and then regard may be given to educational qualifications.

D. (XVI) The preliminary period of training should not be six months.

XIX. Yes; that is good.

Statement by Captain (Local Major) W. A. J. Hinds, Adjutant, 11/2nd Bombay Pioneers.

Questions are answered only with reference to the Parsi Battalion in Bombay which differs in many respects from other Territorial Force Battalions.

A.—Questions 1, 2 and 3 do not apply.

4. *Messing Allowance—Officers.*—Yes, a Messing Allowance is very necessary.

Parsi officers live in Mess as British officers and with the same standard of comfort and feeding whilst drawing pay as Indian officers. This cannot be done in Camp near Bombay for less than Rs. 8 per day.

Their pay per diem amounts to :—

Jamedars ...	Rs. 2-8-0) Officers are therefore largely out of pocket on their Annual Camp.
Subedars ...	Rs. 4-10-0	

Although any Messing Allowance if sanctioned will only go a small way towards decreasing this expense it would be greatly appreciated.

5. *Upkeep and repair of clothing.*—I have not found any increase on this allowance necessary.

Questions 6 and 7 do not apply to my battalion.

B.—*Popularity of the Force.*—The causes of unpopularity of the Force in the Parsi Community cannot be removed by the alteration of details. I do not think it is possible to popularise the Territorial Force amongst the Parsis whilst having regard for the purposes for which it was created.

The Parsis are prepared to train as volunteers for local defence, but are not prepared to make themselves an efficient 2nd line reserve for the Regular Army. They are unwilling to accept the status of Indian Soldiers or the liability for service outside their own area.

The general opinion of the Parsi Community appears to be that :—

- (a) their standard of education,
- (b) their standard of living,
- (c) their business pursuits and sedentary habits,
- (d) the small size of their Community,
- (e) their poor physique

render them unsuited to the Territorial Force and all that they have some "right" to be received into the Auxiliary Force on the same footing as the Europeans. I understand that a deputation from the Parsi Community has attended with the object of their laying their views on this subject before the Committee.

Owing however to the above influences the men have almost entirely ceased to attend parades during the past year, averages of attendances having dwindled from 47·3, 1922 to 9·4 at the present time.

Officers retention examination.—I do not advocate any increase in the time limit for passing the Retention examination.

An officer on probation who desires to make himself efficient has plenty of time to do so in two years. A man who is not sufficiently keen to qualify in that time will probably not qualify in three. None of the officers of this Battalion has had any difficulty in qualifying in two years. The standard of education of the candidates is however probably higher than that of other T. F. Units.

2. *Officers' Clubs.*—I do not think this would be of any use in Bombay where the Parsi Officers already belong to one or more Clubs. I have tried the experiment of running an Officers' Mess all the year round in Bombay with an Officers' Reading Room at Headquarters, and Mess Dinners once a month.

The Reading Room is little used except for Meetings, etc., but the monthly Mess Dinners have been of great advantage in producing "camaraderie" amongst the Officers.

B.—A small grant in aid of the Officers' Mess would be a great help for provision of furniture, books, etc.

3. *Provision of Swords and Binoculars.*—Yes. Very necessary.

These articles cannot be bought out of Rs. 300 Kit Allowance admissible under regulations.

4. Of no value for this unit.

5. *Territorial Force weeks.*—There are so many Sporting Competitions already in existence in Bombay for which the men can enter both in their private and Territorial Force capacity, that I doubt if a Territorial Force Week in Bombay would prove much of a draw.

7. *Scale rations.*—Yes, this is very necessary for the Parsis, who although they asked for and were granted "British Rations" as a special concession, really require certain articles of both the British and Indian scales :—

(e.g.) From British Rations—Bread and Meat.

From Indian Rations—Rice, Masala, Ghi, etc.

C.—1 to 4. *Selection of Officers.*—I consider that there is only one satisfactory method of selecting candidates for Commissions, i.e., that each man should be enrolled into the Ranks as a private and be selected therefrom as detailed in para. C.4 of Questionnaire. The local influence and social status of the candidate being decided by the Advisory Committee the other qualifications by his Commanding Officer. This appears to be the only fair method of deciding between rival candidates. Any other method leaves unsuccessful candidates dissatisfied and is also liable to abuse, if family influence and not keenness or suitability in other respects be permitted to become the deciding factor.

D.—2. *Advisory Committee.*—Considerable difficulty has been experienced in the past in working with the provincial Advisory Committee owing to :—

(a) The large area for which constituted.

(b) Absence of members when required.

I consider that the best arrangement would be for Advisory Committees to be increased to at least five members, and constituted for Districts instead of Provinces. I do not consider that a Territorial Force Officer is either necessary or desirable on the Advisory Committee.

3. *Period of Training.*—Does not apply to my Unit.

4. *T. F. Officers Central School.*—Impracticable for Officers of the Parsi Battalion. Attachment to a local Unit which does not interfere with business is the most that can be done in this way.

D.—5. *Rifles.*—The Battalion already keeps its own Rifles all the year round.

6. *Beds and Mosquito nets.*—Would be very nice if they could be made available, but not a necessity.

7. Not necessary for my battalion owing to the fact that it has a British Instructional Staff.

8. Not practicable for Parsis of Bombay. Business ties would not permit them to attend.

9. Not practicable for the Parsis of Bombay for business reasons.

10, 11, 12. Do not apply to this Unit.

13. *Local Service.*—I am of opinion that the Parsi Battalions in Bombay would make a useful Unit for local defence when properly trained and disciplined and it is likely that it would be well supported by the Parsi Community for this purpose, provided that the anomaly of having Parsis in both Auxiliary and Territorial Force Units in Bombay can be done away with.

The difference in status between the Parsis in the Auxiliary Force and those in the Territorial Force has been a continual cause of trouble since the formation of the Parsi Battalion.

E. and M.—14. *Motor Transport Companies.*—Constitution of Electrical and Mechanical and Motor Transport Companies for Bombay and Calcutta?

I can express no opinion except as regards the Parsis who I do not think will support any Unit having Territorial Force obligations for service.

E.—1. *Enrolment and Discharge—Officers.*—The Provisional decision contained in Annexure 1 appears to meet the needs of the case in every way, i.e., that an Officer be deemed to be enrolled so long as he holds a Commission.

Provision of authority for the discharge or otherwise removal of Officers from the Force is most desirable. Without coming within the terms of the I. A. Act an Officer may prove himself unsatisfactory, undesirable or inefficient after obtaining his Commission and from his position do an immense amount of harm.

E.—2. No remarks.

E.—3. *Annexure III.—Transfers.*—The transfer of Parsis except as between the two Parsi battalions would not be practicable owing to differences in constitution of these two Units, i.e., Clothing rations, accommodation, method of training, etc.

E.—4. *Annexure IV.*—Provisions for transfers between the U. T. C. and provincial battalions is necessary, particularly in Bombay where large numbers of Parsi Youths pass through the University.

Note.—I do not think that any of the proposals in the supplementary questionnaire would have any particular effect on the Parsis in view of my remarks under "B" above.

Statement by Captain H. V. Gell, Adjutant, 11/9th Jat Regiment.

Reference your letter No. A./29363/2 (A. T. F.), dated 4th August 1924 and subsequent letters No. A./29363/10 (A. T. F.), dated 11th August 1924 and No. A./29363/23 A. T. F., dated 25th September 1924, I forward herewith my views *vide* the questionnaire forwarded with the first mentioned letter. There is nothing in my statement which I wish to be kept confidential.

REFERENCE QUESTIONNAIRE.

A.—Pay and allowances.

Question 1.—I think this would do more than anything else to add to the popularity of the Force and should certainly be adopted if possible.

Question 2.—Personnel might be paid according to rank for days spent in travelling in addition to getting free conveyance and road allowance in which, case subsistence allowance could be dropped.

Question 3.—I do not think messing allowance is necessary in addition to mess allowance if rations are drawn. If rations are not drawn, the ordinary daily allowance in lieu should be allowed.

Question 4.—For the present I consider the allowance is enough, but it might have to be increased later as clothing becomes older.

Question 5.—Present rates are suitable with the exception of road allowance which might be increased to As. 4 per 15 miles instead of As. 2.

Question 6.—I think this unnecessary.

B.—Popularity of the Force.

Question 1.—I am very much in favour of the time limit being increased to 3 years for officers given direct commissions, but consider it should remain at 2 years for those commissioned from the ranks.

Question 2.—I think clubs would be little used except perhaps by officers resident at the training centre, comparatively few in number.

Question 3.—Officers should be given a free issue of swords and binoculars. The present outfit allowance given to an officer on appointment is considered ample as far as uniform, etc., is concerned but a small annual allowance might be given to officers after 3 years service as such for renewals to uniform, etc.

Question 4.—This would mean great expense and is not considered practicable. I think men should certainly have something to take to their homes to show that they belong to a Territorial Unit. It has been a frequent complaint that nothing can be taken away even for this purpose, but I think something in the form of an I. T. F. badge issued free to each man, as was suggested some time ago, would meet requirements.

Question 5.—Yes, in the form of inter-unit competitions and provided travelling expenses were paid. Otherwise I think it would be difficult to get the men to come.

Question 6.—Yes. This battalion might be "11th/9th Jat Regiment (The Meerut and Rohilkhand Territorial Battalion)."

Question 7.—Yes. This would cause much satisfaction, I think. A free issue of fresh vegetables during training would be much appreciated.

C.—Method of selecting candidates for commissions in the Indian Territorial Force.

Question 1.—I consider that suggestion in para. 4 of this heading is much the best.

Question 2.—I think this is the most likely method of obtaining efficient officers. In addition their names, when put up for commissions, should be

submitted through the same channels as under the present system. By this method men of good qualifications who are content to join in the ranks in the first instance and work their way up would not be at a disadvantage by having direct commissioned officers with no training put in over their heads. Exception should, of course, be made as regards ex-regular Indian Officers.

D.—Improvement of the Force generally, having regard to the role for which it has been constituted.

Question 1.—The question of Government servants being spared from their civil duties has been a difficult one all along and might be still more so were the Force embodied for service. At the same time if they are excluded, much valuable material would be lost to the Force.

Question 2.—Considered that Advisory Committees of the same number of members as at present might be constituted for Districts with advantage.

Question 3.—Suggestion (a) considered the more practicable and would be an improvement on the present system but it is anticipated that it would not be easy for many to be spared from their civil occupations for as long as 3 months for training.

Question 4.—Considered that a central school on the lines indicated would be of material benefit to I. T. F. officers but the length of the course might be 2 months for the reasons given in the latter part of answer to Question 3 above. If funds do not permit of this, I think the alternative suggestion of attachment to the Training Battalion would be nearly as beneficial and it would probably be easier for officers to attend courses at the Training Battalion than in some other place.

Question 5.—Yes.

Question 6.—Beds should be provided. As training usually takes place in the cold weather mosquito curtains are not considered necessary at present. They would be if the Force were embodied for any length of time.

Question 7.—4 days before training is considered sufficient. 7 days after training essential.

Question 8.—Yes.

Question 9.—Yes.

Question 10.—Yes.

Question 11.—

Question 12.—

Question 13.—Considered that this could only be done in large centres where sufficient men could be obtained locally. In the majority of the provincial battalions men are enrolled from places which are widely separated which would make it very difficult to carry out training on the same system as the Auxiliary Force. Also as the I. T. F. is intended as a 2nd line to the regular I. A. it is understood that something more than purely local service is required of it.

Question 14.—

Question 15.—(U. T. C.).

E.—Recommended amendments to the I. T. F. Act and Rules.

Question 1.—Considered that legislation as suggested in para. 4 of Annexure I should be introduced, also subsidiary orders as in paras. 5 and 6 of the Annexure and that an age limit of 52 for officers rather than the completion of so many years service should be fixed to determine how long an officer should serve.

Question 2.—Reference Annexure II. The words "to him" in line 9 of section 11, I. T. F. Act, should be omitted.

Question 3.—The rules suggested in Annexure III meet the case.

Question 4.—The rules suggested in Annexure IV meet the case.

Question 5.—The proposed amendment of Rule 12 makes clear the discharging authority.

Question 6.—Considered that the proviso proposed *vide* Annexure VI should be added to Rule 17 (regarding leave during training).

Question 7.—

An additional question is that under the present regulations for promotion of I. T. F. officers, they are to be promoted according to the rules in force for the promotion of British officers of the regular Indian Army. (Annexure I to I. A. O. No. 282 of 1924). This is understood to mean that they will obtain their promotion on the same time scale as British officers do? I. T. F. establishments as published in A. I. (I.) 715 of 1924 allow for 23 I. T. F. officers at present, 13 of whom are graded as Subadars (and Hony. Lieuts.) and 10 as Jemadars (and Hony. 2nd-Lieuts.). As there is no higher rank than Subadar (and Hony. Lieut.) for I. T. F. officers a time will come, if promotions are made on the time scale, when all the officers will be Subadars and Hony. Lieuts. and it will not be possible to maintain the proportion of Jemadars and Subadars as laid down in the establishments.

It is, therefore, suggested that promotions of I. T. F. officers should be made according to vacancies, in the same way as promotions of regular army Indian officers are made, and not according to a time scale.

SUPPLEMENTARY QUESTIONNAIRE.

A.

Question 8.—I do not think this would be at all popular amongst Territorial Officers. The question of not getting any military pay might not deter those who are in receipt of a higher rate of pay in their civil occupations from joining but it is considered that it would be a deterrent to ex-regular Indian officers joining and, by virtue of their previous training, these form a very useful adjunct to the officering of the I. T. F.

Question 9.—I do not consider that the pay of I. T. F. officers should exceed that of regular army Indian officers who have had much service and experience in the regular army, especially as if the I. T. F. is embodied for service with the regular army at any time, differences in the pay of officers might lead to difficulties.

I. T. F. officers, however, who command companies of their Territorial Battalion should be given an extra allowance as company commanders.

Question 10.—It is suggested that before a band allowance is authorised units should obtain and enrol sufficient ex-army or other trained bandmen to make it likely that a band will be a success. Unless more or less trained bandmen are obtained in the first instance it is unlikely that a band could be maintained under the present regulations regarding training of I. T. F. units and even were the bandmen forthcoming further facilities than the ordinary period of annual training for practice would be necessary to make it a success.

Question 11.—Suggested that the rates of road allowance to personnel of the I. T. F. should be as follows :—

Officers.—As at present, viz., As. 2 per mile.

N. C. Os.—As. 8 per 15 miles instead of As. 2 per 15 miles.

Men.—As. 4 per 15 miles.

The above rates are not considered excessive. Many N. C. Os. and men are accustomed to receiving higher rates of road allowance in their civil occupations and the above suggested rates are considered a fair average for all ranks.

Question 12.—I am in favour of the retaining fee suggested in question 1 of this heading rather than this suggestion.

Question 13.—The retaining fee considered more satisfactory.

Question 14.—See answers to Questions A.2 and 11 above.

Question 15.—(U. T. C.).

Suggestion.—That something might be done to show recognition of the help given by Indian gentlemen in obtaining recruits for the I. T. F. and in making its meaning and objects known, and otherwise taking an active interest in the force, in cases where this help has been given. It is suggested that such recognition would be an encouragement to those who have already helped, to continue to do so and to others, and this might result in the objects, etc., of the Force being more widely known and add to the popularity of the Force.

B.

Question 8.—This would certainly be a help in making the conditions of service, etc., in the I. T. F. more widely known.

C.

Question 5.—See answer to Question 4 under this heading. I think that after their first year's preliminary and periodical training in the ranks prospective candidates for commissions who are considered suitable should be recommended for commissions under the conditions suggested in answer to question 4 consideration being given at the same time to senior N. C. Os. who have done more than one training. This recommendation would be for appointment to a commission on probation. After appointment on probation, I think no further qualifications or recommendations for confirmation in his commission, other than his passing the retention examination, are necessary for an I. T. F. officer.

Question 6.—See answers to questions 4 and 5 under this heading.

D.

Question 16.—No man in civil employ would be likely to be able to leave his civil employment for 6 months' continuous training. The suggestions in question 3 under this heading are considered more practicable.

Question 17.—This would be a great advantage as it would ensure having the same instructional staff every training whereby instructors would get to know their men and *vice versa*, and would help continuity in the training from year to year. It would also avoid any loss of time at the beginning of annual trainings in getting instructors acquainted with the duties they have to carry out. which, considering the shortness of the annual training, would be a great asset.

Question 18.—The Platoon Commanders courses, started this year, seem to be much the same as the period of attachment to the Training battalion suggested in the second half of question 4 under this heading. These courses, either at the Training battalion or at Battalion Headquarters if the latter are not in the same station as the Training battalion, might be continued, if a central school is not considered practicable, with advantage. It is suggested that platoon commanders who undergo the course one year might attend a physical training, weapon training, etc., school the next year. (Selected officers only to attend such schools). The difficulty is for many officers to be away from their civil occupations for many months training at a time. An officer has to attend each year for his 28 days periodical training and many are finding it difficult to attend for the additional 2 months course this year. It is, therefore, unlikely that many would be able to attend a further course in the year at a P.-T., weapon training, etc., school. It is anticipated that there would be difficulties in the way of officers attending extra 2 months courses every year for the reasons given above and that if this is the intention of this suggestion (18), it might be easier for them to obtain permission to attend every other year.

Question 19.—Such attachment to a regular unit before promotion to Naik and Havildar would help materially to obtain efficiency in N. C. Os., but if such attachment were made a necessary qualification for promoting good men who are unable to be spared from their civil occupations to undergo such extra-training might be handicapped through no fault of their own.

The majority of N. C. Os. would probably be able to attend for a period of extra instruction as indicated in question 9 under this heading and this might be made a necessary qualification for promotion in non-commissioned ranks.

It is not intended by this suggestion that N. C. Os. who are able to do so should not undergo extra instruction with a regular unit as this would be most beneficial.

**Statement by Honorary Lieutenant P. V. Bapa¹, M.A., 1st (Bombay)
Bn., U. T. C.**

I.—PREAMBLE.

"The constitution of the Indian Territorial Force under an Act passed in 1920," says an official book on the evolution of the Army in India, "was primarily the outcome of the political conditions introduced in India by the Montagu-Chelmsford Reforms of 1920." "The Force" the book further continues, "is intended to cater amongst other things, for the military aspirations of those classes of the population to whom military service has not hitherto been a hereditary profession."

If the above statement is admitted, it will have to be recognised that officers and men seeking admission to the I. T. F. could not possibly be the men, dominated by the mercenary motives in joining the Force, but, men, who are actuated by some higher motives of patriotism and love of mother-country and men who realise the importance of military training. The object of passing the I. T. F. Act will not be fully achieved if the men of the middle classes—preferably the educated people of the middle classes—will not be willing to join in large numbers. If the conditions of service in the I. T. F. are not inviting enough, or if the status and position of officers and men joining the Force is thought by many people to be humiliating, when compared with the honourable position held in Civil life, by the people for whose military aspirations the Force is intended to cater, then it must be granted that there is something wrong in the constitution itself. If the Provincial Battalions of the I. T. F. are not at full strength, it means that the very constitution requires radical change.

What are the facts about the present condition of the Indian Territorial Force?

II.—ANALYSIS OF THE PRESENT CONDITIONS.

1. People who join the I. T. F. are not necessarily from the same place and they can not, therefore, be brought together save in Camps of exercise. They have no practice in drill or shooting throughout the eleven months of the year and when they come to camps of exercise, after sleeping, for eleven months, over what they learned in the first year, they have necessarily to spend some time more in going over what they learned in their preliminary training. In the first year of their training they have to spend 56 days—28 days preliminary training and 28 days annual training in camp,—and in the following years 28 days annual training. Very few people from the middle classes join, if they join at all. The present period of four weeks is found to be rather too long. People in Govt. service have, therefore, very few chances to be spared for full four weeks. People of the gentry, i.e., pleaders, merchants, teachers, contractors, Govt. officials, servants in municipal and local board offices and business firms, doctors, engineers, and men of other independent professions, find it very inconvenient to be away from their profession for a full period of one month and they, naturally, therefore demur to join on account of this long enforced absence from their civil duties.

2. The living of the middle class people—especially the educated and cultured middle class people—is higher than that of the lower classes from whom recruits for the Indian army are generally obtained and consequently the pays, allowances, or rations given to the people of the Indian Army are found to be inadequate and unattractive.

3. The rank and status of an Indian Sepoy, Havildar, or Jamadar is not attractive and is thought to be too low below the social rank of the Middle class people who are expected to join the Force. These terms, as they are used to connote the servants of the menial establishment of offices and business firms, carry a certain status of social inferiority, and people whose social status and condition is good enough to enable them even to employ in their service such sepoys, Naiks, Havaldars or Jamadars, are, not unnaturally, unwilling to be branded, so to say, with the titles of Naiks or Havaldars.

4. Another important feature that is brought to my notice by people who served in the old Indian Defence Force, is about instructors. The instructors of the Indian Army, who are also selected as instructors for the I. T. F. have little educational qualifications, if any, and can not be expected to get rid of their crude notions of imparting instruction to the young recruits. Military training is a science which requires the right sort of instructors. People who

have got some power of correct expression and who by their aptitude can make an impression on the taught. The educated middle class people are naturally disappointed when they fail to get the right type of instructor.

5. There are no other branches of service like Cavalry, Artillery, engineers, as in the case of the Auxiliary Force, although the Act does not prohibit the establishment of those branches.

6. There are no rifle clubs for the members of the I. T. F., no shooting matches, no sports and game competitions between different platoons and companies that would keep up *esprit de corps* and stimulate healthy rivalry.

7. When we turn to the case of Officers of the I. T. F., we find that there are lots of things which require immediate improvement and without which the Force can not be expected to be efficient. There are no arrangements made to give them training in regular army schools, in physical training and weapon training and signalling courses. No provision has been made to attach officers of the I. T. F. to regular units for a short period of continuous instruction.

RACIAL DISTINCTION.

8. The Indian officers of the I. T. F. receive two kinds of commissions—(i) Viceroy's commission to enable them to command the Indian Army; and (ii) Honorary King's commission, which seems to have been invented merely as a toy or a plaything to satisfy the childish fancy of the educated Indians. The A. F. Officers have only one Commission—King's Commission that enables them to command His Majesty's Land forces, and thus the distinction is still observed in one form or another. It is also considered as doubtful whether the Honorary King's commission enables them to be entitled to a salute from a British soldier. If even this is deemed to be doubtful, much more would it be considered doubtful whether a senior officer of the I. T. F. would be enabled by virtue of the Honorary King's Commission to take rank above a junior officer of the King's commission. If this sort of distinction is still to be observed, it may be asked where was the necessity of creating this third category of officers, which can neither be identified with the officers of Viceroy's commission nor with officers of King's commission.

The present conditions of the I. T. F. can not be expected to improve unless the prospects of the men seeking admission to the Force are improved, and are made attractive enough for the educated middle class people. They can not be expected to be content with the mere pittance that is given to the people of the Indian Army. They can not but see and feel the racial distinction that is observed in the treatment that is accorded to the people of the two different classes. Men of the A. F. are given second class conveyance warrants, while the patriotic men who join the I. T. F. are entitled to no more than what is given to the soldiers of the Indian Army.

How can the ingenious device of creating a double commission in the case of officers satisfy the roused political consciousness of the educated Indians who, by virtue of the Reforms Act, are entrusted with the highest official posts in the civil line. Does not the History of the Indian Army tell us of many instances when it was not thought derogatory to the dignity of a British soldier to serve under an Indian Officer, much less to pay the usual compliment due to an officer? Then where is the necessity now of keeping up some distinction in the military line? The tag of inferiority in the double commission should be immediately done away with. We are told that this is a provisional arrangement. But we are not assured when this provisional arrangement is to end. Four years have already rolled by. No Indian, consistent with his self-respect, can tolerate the status of inferiority, and that too in his own land, which is based upon race or colour. The educated Indian officer must be made to think that his educational qualifications make him much more than a Subedar or a Subedar-Major, who cannot be given any higher rank or entrusted with any administrative work for lack of education. Absolute equality between officers of the I. T. F. and A. F. alone would ensure the popularity of the Force. At least it must be made clear that the distinction is not based on race.

For this purpose the first thing that can be done is to throw the A. F. and I. T. F. Acts into melting pots and weld a new act out of them which will provide for military defence by the non-regular forces in India. This Act should provide for the establishment of two sections of the non-regular forces, the distinction between the sections being based on educational qualification and not a race-qualification.

III.—CONCRETE PROPOSALS.

(a) (i) *Drastic change.*

There should be two different sections of the non-regular forces, one to be organised and trained at important town centres throughout the year, admission to which may be restricted to men of certain educational qualifications only, (say the entrance examination of an Indian University or its equivalent). It may include both Europeans and Anglo-Indians as well as Indians. This section of the non-regulars may be treated exactly on the same basis as the present Auxiliary Force, in matters of pay, allowances, and conditions of service. It should as well consist of three different classes—(i) Active and two classes of the reserve, as in the present Auxiliary Force. The Europeans and Anglo-Indians may be enrolled in separate units.

The other section mainly consisting of rural population should be organised and trained on the lines of the present provincial battalions subject to the improvements suggested below.

(ii) *In its absence alternative proposal.*

This may be considered as a very drastic proposal, but some time or other we shall have to face it. If that were found to be impractical in the near future, I have to suggest that for the sake of fulfilling the purpose of the Act, namely to cater for the military aspirations of the people who had no hereditary military profession, the I. T. F. Act should be amended so as to constitute (i) forces for the Urban area, to be organised and trained on the lines of the Auxiliary Force, admission to which may be restricted to men who have passed, say, the entrance examination of an Indian University or its equivalent, as well as (ii) the forces from the rural area to be organised and trained on the lines of the present provincial Battalions. Thus military centres should be established at important district towns like Poona, Satara, Sholapur, Nasik, Dharwar, etc., and then it would be possible for many people to take advantage of the military training, without being much disturbed in their civil duties. The training being continued throughout the year, it would be possible to reduce the period of annual training to 16 days as in the case of the Auxiliary Force.

Other branches of service should be instituted like cavalry, artillery at an early date and it should be made possible for people who served in one branch to be admitted to another, for a shorter period of service.

MEASURES TO POPULARISE THE FORCE.

(b) (i) *Suggestions to popularise the Force.*

1. I. T. F. units should be given provincial or district names, as, 110 Satara Maratha Battalion, or, as, 105 Satara Brahmin Battalion.

2. "Territorial weeks" should be organised for sports and inter-platoon or inter-company matches. Rifle-clubs should be started at convenient centres, shooting competitions should be held, and facilities should be given by military authorities to the members of the I. T. F. to attend and take part in these meetings. The gentry and nobility should be invited to witness these shows and performances and thus people should be induced to take interest and pride in the I. T. F. units of their districts.

3. Lecturing tours by experienced officers and N. C. O's. and by educated men who realize the importance of military training may be organised to explain the conditions of military service to people and that the vernacular literature over the same subject giving an outline of the I. T. F. Act, rules and regulations and conditions of service should be freely distributed to popularise the scheme.

4. Free licences of arms should be given on a liberal scale to members of the I. T. F. and to ex-officers and N. C. O's., for self-protection or for protection of the town or village, and if necessary the Arms Act may be amended.

5. I. T. F. advisory committees may be formed for districts instead of provinces, and they should consist of 5 members, including the local Territorial officer.

6. In camps of exercise mess clubs may be organised and managed by a committee of officers and N. C. O's., and that the Committee may at their option receive money instead of rations, provided of course that the cost of rations is not exceeded.

7. A bonus equivalent to their pay of 16 days should be given to members of the I. T. F. including the members of the U. T. C., as is given to the members of the Auxiliary Force, on completion of their musketry course. That will ensure stricter regularity and higher efficiency.

8. A daily allowance of four annas may also be given to members of the I. T. F. while they are embodied in camp, as is given to the members of the A. F.

9. Medical treatment should be provided at Government cost to members of the I. T. F., for injuries received while undergoing training or while embodied in camp.

10. Beds and mosquito curtains should be provided for each man, if recommended by local military authorities.

11. I. T. F. N. C. O's. and men should be given a free issue of mufti clothing.

12. The present conditions of service also require certain modifications to be made attractive. The period of service of 6 years should profitably be reduced to 4 years and after that there should be no fresh agreement of another period of four years. Thereafter one may be left free to leave the Force any time, except when there are chances of war.

MEASURES FOR THE GENERAL IMPROVEMENT OF THE FORCE.

(ii) *Suggestions for the general improvement of the Force.*

1. Government servants should not be prohibited by statute to enrol themselves in the provincial Battalions of the I. T. F. The necessary permission of the Superior officer beforehand is enough.

2. Three different classes of the I. T. F. should be established as in the A. F. (i) Active class and (II and III) two classes of reserve, so that all available man-power may be utilised.

3. Different branches of service like cavalry, artillery should be instituted and men from one branch should be liable to be admitted to another for a shorter period of service.

4. Provision should be made for I. T. F. officers and N. C. O's. at Army Schools for Physical Training, weapon training and signalling courses. (B) In addition to this, provision should be made to attach officers and N. C. O's., at their own request, to units of regular Army. (C) Special care should be taken to select instructors for the I. T. F. and, if possible, they should be secured or obtained on loan from experienced Warrant Officers or N. C. O's. of the U. T. C.

5. The rifle clubs to be organised for the benefit of the I. T. F. members and a certain number of arms and ammunition should be kept at convenient centres like important district towns. The rifle meetings should be organised by the local I. T. F. officer in consultation with the advisory committee.

6. I. T. F. medical corps should be established and I. T. F. medical officers should be attached to provincial units.

7. The recommendations passed by the Universities conference should be accepted and acted upon.

8. It is not advisable to increase the existing training period either of the preliminary training or of the annual training, taking into consideration the fact that the people are somewhere already engaged in their civil duties. On the contrary in the case of people coming from the urban areas, the period of the annual training may be reduced to 16 days, so that it would enable the gentry to join the I. T. F., the annual training being taken adjoining some holidays like the Christmas, and the loss incurred in this way being compensated by an increase in their training throughout the year.